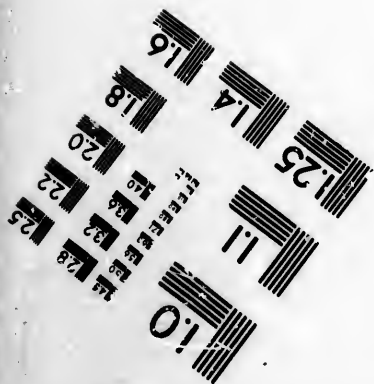
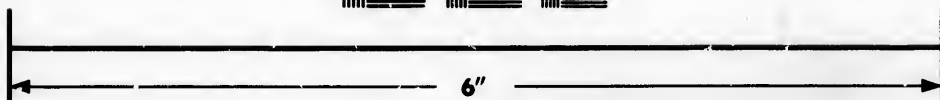
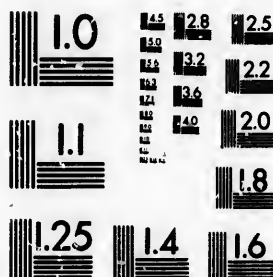


**IMAGE EVALUATION
TEST TARGET (MT-3)**



**Photographic
Sciences
Corporation**

23 WEST MAIN STREET
WEBSTER, N.Y. 14580
(716) 872-4503

28
25
22
20
18

**CIHM/ICMH
Microfiche
Series.**

**CIHM/ICMH
Collection de
microfiches.**



Canadian Institute for Historical Microreproductions / Institut canadien de microreproductions historiques

10
01

© 1985

Technical and Bibliographic Notes/Notes techniques et bibliographiques

The Institute has attempted to obtain the best original copy available for filming. Features of this copy which may be bibliographically unique, which may alter any of the images in the reproduction, or which may significantly change the usual method of filming, are checked below.

L'institut a microfilmé le meilleur exemplaire qu'il lui a été possible de se procurer. Les détails de cet exemplaire qui sont peut-être uniques du point de vue bibliographique, qui peuvent modifier une image reproduite, ou qui peuvent exiger une modification dans la méthode normale de filmage sont indiqués ci-dessous.

- Coloured covers/
Couverture de couleur
- Covers damaged/
Couverture endommagée
- Covers restored and/or laminated/
Couverture restaurée et/ou pelliculée
- Cover title missing/
Le titre de couverture manque
- Coloured maps/
Cartes géographiques en couleur
- Coloured ink (i.e. other than blue or black)/
Encre de couleur (i.e. autre que bleue ou noire)
- Coloured plates and/or illustrations/
Planches et/ou illustrations en couleur
- Bound with other material/
Relié avec d'autres documents
- Tight binding may cause shadows or distortion along interior margin/
La reliure serrée peut causer de l'ombre ou de la distorsion le long de la marge intérieure
- Blank leaves added during restoration may appear within the text. Whenever possible, these have been omitted from filming/
Il se peut que certaines pages blanches ajoutées lors d'une restauration apparaissent dans le texte, mais, lorsque cela était possible, ces pages n'ont pas été filmées.
- Additional comments: / Various pagings.
Commentaires supplémentaires:

- Coloured pages/
Pages de couleur
- Pages damaged/
Pages endommagées
- Pages restored and/or laminated/
Pages restaurées et/ou pelliculées
- Pages discoloured, stained or foxed/
Pages décolorées, tachetées ou piquées
- Pages detached/
Pages détachées
- Showthrough/
Transparence
- Quality of print varies/
Qualité inégale de l'impression
- Includes supplementary material/
Comprend du matériel supplémentaire
- Only edition available/
Seule édition disponible
- Pages wholly or partially obscured by errata slips, tissues, etc., have been refilmed to ensure the best possible image/
Les pages totalement ou partiellement obscurcies par un feuillet d'errata, une pelure, etc., ont été filmées à nouveau de façon à obtenir la meilleure image possible.

This item is filmed at the reduction ratio checked below/
Ce document est filmé au taux de réduction indiqué ci-dessous.

	10X		14X		18X		22X		26X		30X
	12X		16X		20X		24X		28X		32X

(A checkmark is present in the box corresponding to 20X.)

The copy filmed here has been reproduced thanks to the generosity of:

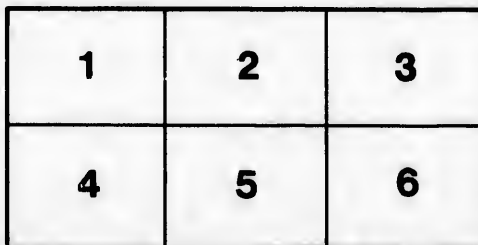
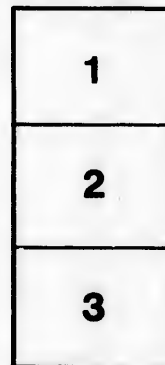
Library of the Public
Archives of Canada

The images appearing here are the best quality possible considering the condition and legibility of the original copy and in keeping with the filming contract specifications.

Original copies in printed paper covers are filmed beginning with the front cover and ending on the last page with a printed or illustrated impression, or the back cover when appropriate. All other original copies are filmed beginning on the first page with a printed or illustrated impression, and ending on the last page with a printed or illustrated impression.

The last recorded frame on each microfiche shall contain the symbol \rightarrow (meaning "CONTINUED"), or the symbol ∇ (meaning "END"), whichever applies.

Maps, plates, charts, etc., may be filmed at different reduction ratios. Those too large to be entirely included in one exposure are filmed beginning in the upper left hand corner, left to right and top to bottom, as many frames as required. The following diagrams illustrate the method:



L'exemplaire filmé fut reproduit grâce à la générosité de:

La bibliothèque des Archives
publiques du Canada

Les images suivantes ont été reproduites avec le plus grand soin, compte tenu de la condition et de la netteté de l'exemplaire filmé, et en conformité avec les conditions du contrat de filmage.

Les exemplaires originaux dont la couverture en papier est imprimée sont filmés en commençant par le premier plat et en terminant soit par la dernière page qui comporte une empreinte d'impression ou d'illustration, soit par le second plat, selon le cas. Tous les autres exemplaires originaux sont filmés en commençant par la première page qui comporte une empreinte d'impression ou d'illustration et en terminant par la dernière page qui comporte une telle empreinte.

Un des symboles suivants apparaîtra sur la dernière image de chaque microfiche, selon le cas: le symbole \rightarrow signifie "A SUIVRE", le symbole ∇ signifie "FIN".

Les cartes, planches, tableaux, etc., peuvent être filmés à des taux de réduction différents. Lorsque le document est trop grand pour être reproduit en un seul cliché, il est filmé à partir de l'angle supérieur gauche, de gauche à droite, et de haut en bas, en prenant le nombre d'images nécessaire. Les diagrammes suivants illustrent la méthode.

PA

2.

3.

4.

NOVA SCOTIA

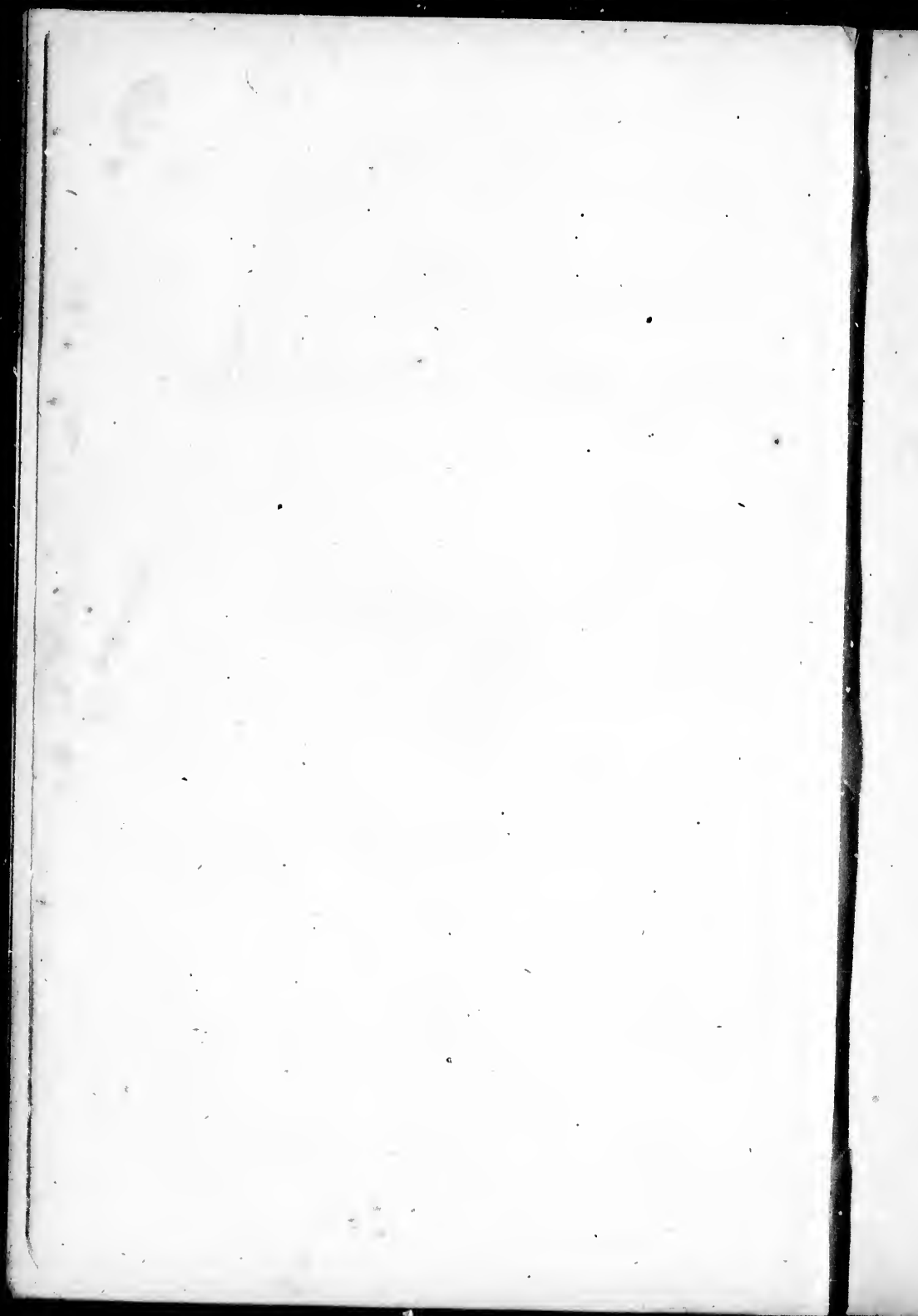
IN

1862.

PAPERS RELATING TO THE TWO GREAT EXHIBITIONS IN LONDON IN THAT YEAR

1. REPORT OF NOVA SCOTIAN COMMISSIONERS FOR THE
INTERNATIONAL EXHIBITION.
2. Report of Rev. D. Honeyman.
3. Copies of Correspondence relative
to the Nova Scotian Court.
4. Report of International Show Com-
mittee.
5. "The Past and The Future of
Nova Scotia."
6. "Nova Scotia and its Resources," a
Prize Essay, by T. F. KNIGHT.

HALIFAX, N. S. :
PRINTED BY T. CHAMBERLAIN, 176 ARGYLE ST.
1864.



R E P O R T

OF

NOVA SCOTIA COMMISSIONERS

FOR

INTERNATIONAL EXHIBITION,

1862.

HALIFAX, N. S. :
PRINTED BY T. CHAMBERLAIN, 176 ARGYLE STREET.
1864.

Board of Provincial Commissioners.

THE HON. JOSEPH HOWE, *Chairman.*
A. MACKINLAY, *Vice Chairman.*
THE HON. CHARLES TUPPER, M. D.
THE HON. A. G. ARCHIBALD.
THE HON. J. H. ANDERSON.
THE HON. B. WIER.
ROBERT MORROW, F. R. S. N. A.
J. M. JONES, F. L. S.
P. C. HILL, D. C. L., MAYOR OF HALIFAX.
JOHN TOBIN, M. P. P.
W. CUNARD.
J. A. BELL.
JAMES THOMPSON.
S. CALDWELL.
A. M. UNIACKE, D. C. L.

Acting Ex-Officio Members.

JOSEPH R. HEA, D. C. L.
REV. ALEXANDER FORRESTER, D.D.
PROFESSOR H. HOW, D. C. L.
MR. ALDERMAN JENNINGS.

Commissioner in England.

A. M. UNIACKE, D.C.L.

Assistant Commissioners.

HENRY BOGGS,
THOMAS R. GRASSIE,
A. M. WIER.

Agent and Superintendent.

REV. D. HONEYMAN, F.G.S.

SECRETARY—R. G. HALIBURTON, F.S.A.

ASSISTANT SECRETARY—J. OUTRAM.

P R E F A C E .

IN consequence of the articles sent to the International Exhibition not having arrived in Nova Scotia until May 1863, the final Report of the Commissioners could not be presented to the Legislature until the session of 1864.

It has been considered advisable to preserve in a permanent form the documents relative to the representation of our provincial resources in London in 1862, both on account of the satisfactory results of the efforts made by the Government, the Commissioners, and the contributors, to bring the capabilities of the province to the notice of the world, and as a record that may be of service on future occasions, when Nova Scotia will be called upon to take her place among her sister colonies at the Great Exhibitions of the mother country. It has also appeared desirable that some of the many flattering notices of our Court, which have appeared in the English press, should be preserved, as they are likely hereafter to be of value, or at least of interest, to Nova Scotians.

A few copies of the catalogue prepared by the Board, and of Mr. Knight's excellent Prize Essay, the demand for which has far exceeded the supply, have been reserved by the Commissioners. The latter work being now out of print, and frequently enquired for, the copies embodied in this volume cannot fail to be acceptable; and as it was necessarily restricted to the subject of the resources of the province, the Board have directed that a brief sketch of the History of Nova Scotia, contained in the Anniversary Address delivered in 1862, should be bound up with the Prize Essay, as an introduction to Mr. Knight's valuable work.

The Royal Horticultural Society held in October 1862, in connection with the International Exhibition, an International Show of ROOTS, FRUITS and CEREALS, at which two medals were awarded to articles sent from the Nova Scotian Court. As our agent in London took charge of the contributions from Nova Scotia, and an officer of the Board acted as Secretary to the Committee who collected and forwarded specimens from this province, a copy of the Report of the International Show Committee, supplied by them, is included in this publication.

R. G. HALIBURTON,

Secretary.

TABLE

CONTENTS

CHAPTER I. THE HISTORY OF THE
COUNTRY FROM THE FIRST
SETTLEMENT TO THE PRESENT
TIME. BY JOHN RICHARDSON.

CHAPTER II. THE HISTORY OF THE
COUNTRY FROM THE FIRST
SETTLEMENT TO THE PRESENT
TIME. BY JOHN RICHARDSON.

CHAPTER III. THE HISTORY OF THE
COUNTRY FROM THE FIRST
SETTLEMENT TO THE PRESENT
TIME. BY JOHN RICHARDSON.

CHAPTER IV. THE HISTORY OF THE
COUNTRY FROM THE FIRST
SETTLEMENT TO THE PRESENT
TIME. BY JOHN RICHARDSON.

R E P O R T .

NOVA SCOTIA, previous to 1862, was comparatively but little known to the world, or even to the educated classes in the Mother Country. It had suffered from the proverbial misfortune of having had a bad name given to it, and all efforts made by those interested in having justice done to it, seem to have been unavailing to efface the stereotyped descriptions of it which were at least based on prescription, if not on truth.

Few of the British colonies have, however, been alternately such especial objects of temporary interest, and of permanent neglect. At one time it was regarded as essential to the naval supremacy of England, and the conquest of what is now one of our fishing villages was made the occasion for a general illumination, and for rejoicings similar to those that greeted the fall of Sebastopol. But, with the extinction of French dominion in North America, the temporary value of Nova Scotia declined. The growth of the United States, the unlimited areas of cultivable land in Canada, the rise of the Australian colonies, all tended still farther to dwarf the proportions and the importance of this province, until it came to be at last, though in position one of the nearest to the mother country, the farthest removed from her sympathies and her pride.

The old prejudices that were rife even under the French dominion, respecting Nova Scotia, revived after the lapse of more than a century, and were almost acquiesced in, at length, by many of its own inhabitants. More than a hundred years ago we are told that "some authors have represented it to be as indifferent a country as ever was inhabited by barbarians;" and though the Governor, determined to do full justice to its resources, reported to the French king that "one single grain of wheat sown near La Hurvé, produced 150 ears, very long, and so loaded that they were forced to support them with iron hoops," it is to be feared that the world must have regarded the description as highly coloured, especially as it came from one who was "the Proprietary of the Province." His attempt, however, to make known its resources in other respects at least deserved, if it did not receive, the attention of Europeans. Though the *lapis lazuli* "in Funda Bay," which "sold in France for ten crowns an ounce," was perhaps as

fabulous as the price assigned to it ; and though some of the fish that were enumerated are scarce or extinct, our rivers and our seas still contain the elements of untold wealth, while the coal mines alluded to by the " Proprietary " have recently fulfilled the golden visions in which their possessor appears to have vainly indulged.

In 1860, however, an unexpected event once more attracted the attention of the world to Nova Scotia and its resources. The startling announcement that gold mines had been discovered in a colony situated, not like Australia, at the antipodes, but within a few days' sail of Britain, led the scientific world, as well as the public generally, to make enquiries as to the climate and capabilities of this province.

Unfortunately the latest information respecting it was the most unfavorable and the least reliable of all the descriptions that have ever been given of Nova Scotia.

The gratification felt by us at the visit of the Prince of Wales, was succeeded by a feeling of annoyance at the malicious misrepresentations and abuse of the province and its inhabitants, that appeared in the columns of the *London Times*. It was apparent that its description of Nova Scotia must have been prepared before the writer had arrived among us ; and we all felt that it embodied and exaggerated all the prejudices that had so long prevailed, and which were not the less injurious for being unfounded. To answer these attacks was of course a useless undertaking. The world was not likely to listen to any explanation or defence, and all that we could say would have been unavailing to remove the impression that loyalty was the only redeeming trait in a colony, the inhabitants of which were unaccustomed not only to the luxuries, but also to many of the comforts of civilization.

Probably at no time in the history of the Province were its inhabitants more sensible of the injustice that was done to its climate and its resources, or more desirous of availing themselves of any opportunity of protesting against these misrepresentations. Fortunately an unexpected opportunity was afforded us of doing tardy justice to Nova Scotia. The Imperial Commissioners for the International Exhibition sent to the Colonial governments in March, 1861, an invitation to have their respective provinces represented, and with scarcely an exception it was gladly accepted, and heartily responded to. It is to be regretted that the notice was issued almost a year too late, and that Nova Scotia, like most of her sister colonies, was somewhat tardy in commencing to prepare for an undertaking for which ample time was peculiarly required. On August 6th, 1861, a

number of gentlemen, embracing members of the Legislature and private persons acquainted with the resources of the province, met by invitation from the government, as a Provincial Board of Commissioners, of which the Provincial Secretary was the chairman, and A. MacKinlay, Esq., was the vice-chairman, and having appointed a Treasurer and Secretary, instructed the latter to consult with the Commissioners, and to prepare a report on the most advisable mode of organizing the Board, and of ensuring an efficient representation of our various resources.

In order to draw attention to the approaching Exhibition, a public meeting was held, at which the Lieutenant Governor presided, and which was largely attended; and the speeches delivered on that occasion were circulated throughout the province. As it was apparent that it would be imprudent to leave the task of having the productions of Nova Scotia duly represented, solely to the enterprise or patriotism of contributors, it was considered advisable to organize committees for the various departments which deserved especial attention. Accordingly Committees were appointed on Minerals, Manufactures, Natural History, Agriculture and Fish, of which Andrew MacKinlay, James Thompson, J. Matthew Jones, Esquires, the Rev. Dr. Forrester, and the Honble. Benjamin Wier, were respectively chairmen. It was also considered advisable that committees in each county should be organized, the chairmen of which were to be ex-officio members of the Board.

The government had previously sent to all the Sheriffs instructions to call meetings, and to invite the people of each county to appoint committees to co-operate with the Provincial Commissioners; but the importance of the object in view not having been sufficiently made known to the public, the meetings called were in every case attended by but few persons, and in many instances no committees could be appointed. It was manifest that steps must at once be taken to call attention to the subject, and to enlist the sympathies of the public in an undertaking which required the combined action of all parties, and of all classes of the community. It was therefore decided that the Secretary should visit and hold meetings in the principal towns of the province, as far as the limited time at the disposal of the Board would permit, and that prize lists containing liberal premiums should be widely circulated.

As it was most important that the geology and minerals of Nova Scotia should be fully represented, the invaluable services of the Revd. Mr. Honeyman were at once secured. He was instructed by the Board to visit and examine the most interesting geological formations in Cape

Breton, and in the eastern portions of the province, to collect suitable specimens of our minerals, and especially to turn his attention to those districts which had been found to be auriferous.

While Mr. Honeyman was thus engaged, Dr. How, the Professor of Chemistry at King's College, visited, with the Secretary, the principal towns, and the most interesting districts in Cumberland and Colchester. The governors of Acadia College, King's College, and of Dalhousie College, very kindly placed their very valuable mineral collections at the disposal of the Commissioners, and materially contributed to the marked success that attended our efforts in having that department of our resources duly represented, while the extensive cabinet of the late Dr. Webster supplied many most interesting specimens to the Nova Scotian Court. James Scott, Esqr., the Superintendent of the Albion Mines, and chairman of the committee for Pictou county, consented to prepare a specimen of the unequalled coal seam that had attracted so much attention at the Exhibition at Montreal in 1860. Illustrations of our marbles, gypsum, building stone, clays, and mineral paints were collected in different localities, either through the local committees and the kindness of private contributors, or through the energetic co-operation of Dr. How and Mr. Honeyman.

Public meetings were held by the Board at Windsor, Pictou, Truro, Tatamagouche, Wallace, Pugwash, Amherst, Mills Village, Kentville, Bridgetown, Digby, Yarmouth, Shelburne, Liverpool, Lunenburg, and Chester, and committees were appointed at each of those places; in almost every instance a great deal of interest being evinced in the labours of the Board.

From this having been the first occasion in which the Commissioners and their officers had been engaged in such an undertaking, it was desirable to obtain as much information as possible, as to the most advisable mode of effecting the object in view; and as the New Brunswick Commissioners were about to hold a preliminary Exhibition at Sussex Vale, on Oct. 1st, it was thought advisable that an officer of the Board should visit Sussex Vale, and report on the nature and description of the articles collected there for transmission to England. The report handed in to the Board on the subject of that Exhibition, represented it as highly creditable to the mechanical skill of our neighbours, but suggested that it would not be advisable for us to devote so much attention to the mechanical or manufacturing department, as was there apparent, except so far as might illustrate the fact that we are able to produce most of those articles of luxury

or comfort which are in use in older countries. This view had throughout been acted on by the Board, who regarded a systematic and scientific display of our natural resources, as the great object before them.

In Kings and Annapolis counties, active committees were appointed, who made great exertions to have the natural resources of their respective counties duly represented. But throughout the province there seemed to be a general impression that we could send nothing deserving of notice, or of exhibition, and it was manifest that not the least important result of the labors of the Board would be to show the people of the province the great variety and excellence of those resources with which Providence has so blessed us. Hence the number of contributors was comparatively small, but nearly all the articles sent for exhibition were superior to anything that had ever been previously collected together in Nova Scotia.

A remarkably fine display of horticultural and agricultural productions was made at the preliminary Show at Halifax, held in December, although through the detention of the vessel by which a most interesting collection of specimens was sent by the committee of Annapolis county, the Commissioners were deprived of the opportunity of representing the productions of that fertile portion of the province. A very great difficulty was experienced in exhibiting the specimens of fruits and roots, as it was not only necessary to preserve them from December until May, but also to prevent them from perishing by decay during the time when the exhibition would be held in England. As illustrative of the fertility of our soil, and the genial nature of our climate, they were of great importance in duly representing the province and its resources, and correspondence was accordingly opened with scientific persons in the United States, in order to ascertain if any mode was known by which these specimens could be preserved until the close of the International Exhibition. No satisfactory mode was suggested, and the Board was advised to have casts prepared as substitutes for the specimens. It was, however, evident that the system recommended would be unsatisfactory, as there would be no guarantee in the eyes of strangers that the casts fairly represented the size and appearance of our horticultural productions; at any rate the most conclusive evidence on the subject would be to send, if possible, the specimens themselves.

A variety of experiments were tried, and at last it was found that by using diluted alcohol in air-tight glass jars, the difficulty might be overcome, although the colour and beauty of our fruits would necessarily be

greatly impaired by the process adopted. It is believed that the Nova Scotia court was the only department in which such specimens were exhibited. The Royal Horticultural Society requested the Commissioners to present to their museum the fine representations of our horticulture which we displayed; and the Rev. Mr. Honeyman was directed to place those articles at the disposal of the Society, in whose museum they are still to be seen in a good state of preservation. The propriety of not adopting casts was made peculiarly apparent from the fact, that some of the apples sent, one of which was $17\frac{1}{2}$ inches in circumference, were considered so remarkable, that it was difficult to persuade the public that they were really the productions of the province.

To make the display of our cereals as attractive as possible, glass cases were constructed, that exhibited the specimens to advantage, and also added to the appearance of our court; and the fact that these cases were adopted as models by several other colonies, showed that the Commissioners had spared no pains to do justice to the articles entrusted by contributors to their charge.

That the display of minerals was conspicuous, as well as instructive and useful, appears from the flattering notice in the official hand-book, of this important feature in our court.

The display of our fish was a most difficult task to accomplish, and but for the residence among us of a gentleman who had particularly turned his attention to the subject, it would have been impossible to have attained the object in view in a manner satisfactory to the Board and to the public. It was the opinion of some eminent scientific authorities in England, that it would be useless to attempt to transport to England in glass jars of adequate size, the specimens we had collected; but from the great care taken in packing and stowing the articles on board the vessel by which our contributions were sent, no damage or difficulty was experienced. Nova Scotia was the only colony by which specimens of fish thus preserved were exhibited.

Mr. Downs' interesting collection of the game birds of Nova Scotia was a great attraction, both from the specimens exhibited, and from the skill with which they were preserved and prepared.

In the mechanical department the Board were able to show that commendable skill, as well as a great deal of artistic taste, is to be found in the province. The beautiful specimens of furniture contributed by Messrs. McEwan & Reid, and by Messrs. Gordon & Keith, and the pianos sent by Messrs. Fraser & Sons, and by Messrs. Brockley, Misener & Co.,

were great additions to the court, and proved that the people of the province could not only appreciate and enjoy, but could also produce those articles of luxury which are the evidence and the results of refinement and civilization. • Very great surprise was expressed by visitors at these articles coming from Nova Scotia, and a good deal of scepticism on the subject was often evinced by persons who had been accustomed to the stereotyped ideas that have hitherto existed in England as to Nova Scotia and its inhabitants.

That the great object which the people of Nova Scotia had at heart in engaging in this undertaking was accomplished, and that the Board have not unsuccessfully fulfilled the duties which they assumed, will be apparent from the various notices of the Exhibition that have appeared in the British and American press.

It was felt, however, by the Board, that in order to ensure attention to the specimens exhibited, and to draw attention to the resources which they represented, it was desirable that a descriptive catalogue should be prepared, affording in a small compass such information as the visitors to the court or the jurors might require. No pains were spared to accomplish this object, and the circumstance that most of the notices that have appeared, have the descriptions thus supplied by the Board embodied in them, shows that one of the main objects in view was accomplished, and that the value and nature of the articles exhibited, were brought prominently to the notice of the British public.

In the official Hand-Book to the Exhibition, the author, Robert Hunt, Esq., F.R.S., F.S.S., who appears to have especially turned his attention to the minerals in the International Exhibition, says that Nova Scotia "*makes a noble display of her products on this occasion,*" which he considers "*reflects high credit on the spirit and enterprise of the exhibitors.*"

It is believed that the following notice of our Court may be interesting, as having appeared in a work, which having been read by a large proportion of the visitors to the Exhibition, as being the official handbook, must have tended to remove many of those false impressions which had so long existed respecting the province :—

[From "Handbook to the Industrial Department of the International Exhibition," II. 365—366.]

"The mineral resources of this colony are satisfactorily shown.

"The coal fields of Nova Scotia are well represented by seven large specimens from different localities, the most remarkable being coal from the Albion Mines, Pictou, exhibited by J. Scott, Esq. This vein is one

of the largest in the world; its vertical section being from 33 to 36 feet, and its qualities excellent for the following purposes: generation of illuminating gas, and of steam, and for manufacturing and domestic purposes. It is the property of the General Mining Association, and is worked by them to the extent of about 70,000 tons per annum.

"There are also samples of coal from the Sydney Mines, the Lingan Mines, Glace Bay, and the Fraser Mine, with some oil coal from Fraser Mine, and from Patrick's Mine.

"The amount of coal raised in 1860 at Pictou, was 165,055; Sydney, 100,098; Lingan, 35,300; Joggins, 5,295 tons. In 1861 at Glace Bay, 7,652 tons.

"Large quantities are also raised at other localities, but the above are the chief works in the Province.

"The Fraser Oil Coal has been mined to some extent, 2000 tons having been raised in 1859. This substance gives an average yield of about 70 gallons crude oil to the ton, while picked samples give 199 gallons to the ton.

"*Gold.*—In 1861 it was satisfactorily proved that gold exists in Nova Scotia in large quantities. The discovery of rich leads at Tangier and Lunenburg, induced persons throughout the province to "prospect"; and the result has been that gold has been found from the Strait of Canso to Yarmouth, the eastern and western extremities of Nova Scotia proper—extending over a district of country equal in size to almost half of England. The search for gold, as well as the works commenced, has been conducted by persons unacquainted with the subject, and yet the returns have been most encouraging.

"The gold of Nova Scotia is represented by specimens purchased and exhibited by the Provincial Government, including bars, gold-bearing quartz, and gold washings. There are specimens from Tangier, Sherbrooke, Wine Harbor, Laidlaw's, Allen's, and "The Ovens," near Lunenburg; also washings from the latter place. The total value of the gold exhibited amounts to over \$10,000.

"The gold is also exhibited in a manufactured state by the following pieces of jewelry, by J. Cornelius: a bracelet; a necklace (with figure of a gold miner at work, with a drop consisting of a Nova Scotian pearl); a massive brooch, with dolphin in centre; a brooch, made of Nova Scotian gold quartz; and also Nova Scotian amethyst and pearls; a masonic mark jewel, and a neat small brooch of Nova Scotian gold, with Nova Scotian amethyst (Etruscan style).

"In addition to these the mineral collection, made under the superintendence of Professor How, is most instructive. There are many fine examples of native copper, copper pyrites, and carbonate of copper. Amongst the collection of iron ores we find micaceous, specular, fibrous hematite, and red hematite ores.

"The iron made from the ores obtained at the Acadia Iron Works is illustrated by four specimens of pig iron, also by bars of iron. The amount of iron made is 1200 tons per annum, worth £16 sterling per ton.

" Arsenical pyrites, manganese, lead ores, molybdenum, and plumbago, are also exhibited. Amongst the earthy minerals we have gypsum and anhydrite, limestone, with marbles of several kinds, and various building-stones, including freestones and granites, mineral paints (ochres, which are found in great abundance), roofing slates, and clays.

" *Woods*.—The collection numbers seventy-two specimens, remarkable for their durability, beauty, or singular appearance, accompanied by the leaf and cone peculiar to each.

" *Fu. s.*—There is a fine collection of one hundred and thirty-seven skins, and articles made from them.

" This attractive department gained for Nova Scotia the first place for furs in 1851, and gave a gold medal to the exhibitor for that year. Though in its nature diminishing as the province becomes settled, still the export for 1860 gave £20,000 value, one half of which was furs produced in the province. The collection now shown at the International Exhibition is a very fine one. The fur-bearing animals represented, with one exception (the ermine), in the collection of skins and manufactured articles of the exhibitor, Mr. W. J. Coleman, are in their natural order. The classification is that of the Smithsonian Institute at Washington. There are five lynx skins (*Lynx canadensis*), common, said by Temminck to be identical with the lynx of Northern Europe, and is not diminishing in the province—a beautiful, rusty brown, hoary fur; and three wild cat skins (*Lynx rufus*). The wild cat, or Bay lynx, differs from the last in having shorter fur and longer pencils to the ears; it is not so abundant as the last. Both are true lynxes.

" *Fishes, &c.*—The fisheries of Nova Scotia are an almost inexhaustible source of wealth. Though a large portion of the population is engaged in agricultural and other pursuits, the exports of fish in 1860 amounted in value to \$2,956,788. The Census tables give 396,427 quintals of dried fish, and 283,273 barrels of pickled fish.

" The shipping owned in Nova Scotia and employed in the fisheries, &c., in 1860, amounted to 3,258 vessels, with a gross tonnage of 248,061 tons, being almost a ton to every man, woman, and child in the province. This amount of tonnage places Nova Scotia in the rank of one of the principal maritime countries in the world, and the first as to the proportion of tonnage to population.

" The fish of Nova Scotia are represented by specimens preserved by alcohol in clear glass jars, by J. M. Jones, Esq., and also by specimens of pickled, smoked, and dried fish, purchased in the market, being samples of those preserved for ordinary use or export.

" The reason for the largest and best specimens not being exhibited arises from two causes:—Glasses could not be procured of such dimensions as to admit of the exhibition of halibut or of the larger specimens of some other fish, and the season, when the effort to procure specimens of fish was made, was so far advanced that the best samples of many species could not be obtained.

" *Manufactures of Wool*.—There are eight or nine exhibitors of these.

In 1860 there were manufactured not less than 1,320,923 yards of cloth, or over 4 yards to every inhabitant. It is principally manufactured by hand looms, and is worth about 2s. per yard. Nova Scotian homespun is in great demand in Canada, as well as in Great Britain. Military men who have worn it while hunting in "the bush," often send from England for a supply. It is said that there are imitations made by machinery in Canada and England, which are much inferior to the "home-made" article. The grey homespun makes a very serviceable travelling dress.

"*Models, &c.*—In no country in the world can ships be built so cheaply as in Nova Scotia. There is every facility for this branch of industry, the coast being in every direction indented with bays and harbours, connected with the interior by numerous rivers and lakes. Ships of from 200 to 500 tons can be built for from £3 to £4 per ton, and including rigging for from £6 to £7. In many counties the farmers occupy the leisure of winter in building vessels. This is often done by a family—one of which is the blacksmith, others the shipwrights—some haul the timber, often cut from their own land; and the vessel is frequently manned by members of the family, or at least commanded by one of them. Consequently a very serviceable species of vessel is produced at but little outlay of capital. Vessels required for the rivers or coast trade of Great Britain could be supplied by Nova Scotia at quite as low a rate as that at which old vessels are frequently purchased; and, being new, would be much more profitable to the purchaser. Nova Scotia could also supply the fishermen of Great Britain with fishing yaws at from one-half to two-thirds of the price usually paid for them."

The interesting Report of the Rev. Mr. HONEYMAN, our indefatigable Agent in England, will more fully explain the nature of the articles contributed to the Nova Scotian Court, and the results of the efforts made by the Provincial Commissioners to bring the productions of the province to the notice of the world. It was considered important that we should secure his services in England, in arranging and explaining the illustrations of our geology and mineral resources. That the selection was judicious it is scarcely necessary to state, as this is universally conceded. Mr. Honeyman, who has been elected a Fellow of the Geological Societies of England and France, and has been referred to in the organ of the Royal Horticultural Society as "the distinguished Nova Scotian geologist," has shown to the world that we have among us persons of scientific attainments; and the honors thus conferred upon him cannot fail to be gratifying to the inhabitants of a province, which has reaped the benefit of having had so learned and zealous a representative.

REPORT OF REV. D. HONEYMAN.

To the Honorable the Chairman of the Provincial Board of Commissioners for the International Exhibition, 1862 :—

SIR,—Having received a commission from your Board to prepare a representation of the Geology and Mineral resources of the province, for the Great Exhibition, about the end of August 1861, I immediately commenced the proper preparations by addressing circulars to certain parties, whose co-operation it was advisable to secure, such as proprietors of mines, or their agents, and by entering upon field operations. In accordance with your instructions, I first of all visited the Gold Field of Tangier, to make observations that might be required for the right performance of the work in which I was engaged. Having made these observations it was considered advisable, on account of the advanced stage of the season fitted for field work, to proceed to the extreme parts of the province. I accordingly proceeded to the Island of Cape Breton, well known as an important division of the province. On this Island I was engaged in active work, until about the middle of October, when I had visited almost every important locality known, and many unknown localities. What I had collected personally, I had packed up and forwarded; and I had had promised to me six sections of coal, illustrative of the extent, character, and importance of the Coal Fields of Cape Breton, and also large specimens of marble. I beg to acknowledge my obligations to Dr. Elliot, Richard Brown, Esq., and Marshal Bourinot, Esq., for the handsome manner in which they seconded my efforts. Leaving the Island of Cape Breton, I proceeded to examine the counties east of Halifax. In the county of Sydney a considerable number of interesting specimens were secured, and valuable information acquired in reference to its minerals and metals; also in that part of the county of Guysborough not included in the auriferous formation; and also in the county of Pictou. Here we have to acknowledge our obligations to J. Scott, Esq., Agent of the Mining Association, for the handsome manner in which he had acceded to our request to furnish us with a section of the great Pictou coal-bed: a favor which has been duly appreciated by the province, of whose representation it formed a distinguishing feature at the International Exhibition, and also by Her Majesty's Commissioners by the award of a Prize Medal. We have also to acknowledge the kindness of J. D. B. Fraser, Esq., Pictou, in conferring similar favors. The counties of Cumberland and Colchester also furnished interesting specimens. We are here indebted to the favors of E. A. Jones, Esq., Manager of the Acadian Mines, for magnificent specimens of specular iron ore, and brown hematite, illustrating the character of the ores of Londonderry. While at the Acadian Mines, I received your instructions to direct attention to an illustration of the Geology of the Gold Fields of Nova Scotia. I accordingly directed my attention to the

Laidlaw and Allen gold fields as typical of the whole. I there collected rocks and specimens, and studied the character of the fields, and determined what I suppose to be their relation to the adjacent rocks exposed in sections by the railways from Halifax to Truro and Windsor. My observations were communicated to the Geological Society of London, and illustrated by the specimens collected. These geological observations are to be found in an abstract of the paper, published in the transactions of the Society for 1862. H. Poole, Esq., Mining Engineer, kindly supplemented my collection of rich specimens from the gold field by an interesting geological collection forwarded to the Great Exhibition, and furnished me with an authentic list of the places where gold had then been discovered, which is to be found in the abstract already referred to, and also in the last edition of MacKinlay's map of Nova Scotia. The snows of winter had now covered the ground, preventing the extension of my work into the Western counties. This, however, was in some measure compensated for by the work of Professor How, who was simultaneously engaged in your service, selecting specimens of minerals and ores from public and private collections derived to a great extent from the counties which I had not an opportunity of exploring. The results of our united labours, with the exception of the specimens of coal, were duly exhibited in Halifax, and appeared to meet with the public approval.

Being still retained in your service for the purpose of arranging the Geological and Mineralogical contributions to the Nova Scotia Department, I proceeded shortly after the *Julia* had sailed, with the view of having all the arrangements made that might be required at my hand, previous to the arrival of our contributions. Having arrived, I immediately conferred with A. M. Uniacke, Esq., your indefatigable acting member in London, and found that through his exertions, all necessary preliminary arrangements were made. As soon as the great building was in a condition for commencing the work of putting up, Messrs. Simpson & Son, the decorators employed, commenced to raise the walls of the court. It was, however, thought proper not to carry on the work to an advanced stage, until we were assured of the safe arrival of the ship and her cargo. The voyage being long and stormy, the vessel did not arrive so soon as was anticipated, and by the time it had arrived all was bustle and confusion within the building. On account of the multiplicity of our decorator's engagements, delay and confusion were anticipated. With this prospect, and in consequence of my intimate acquaintance with the contents, which were piled up in every part of our space, it was considered advisable by your Commissioner that I should not merely restrict my attention to the unpacking and arranging of my own special department, but should superintend all the internal arrangements, while the Commissioner should review them, and superintend the equally necessary external arrangements. In this way, by a proper division of labour and responsibility, and a harmonious co-operation, the work, at first apparently desperate, advanced; the arrangement of our court proceeded steadily and satisfactorily, and the opening day of the Exhibition saw the Nova Scotian

Department, according to the testimony of unprejudiced observers, as perfect as its best friends and promoters could wish it to be.

In reviewing the Department, I would observe that a much more complete and effective representation could have been made, had the unwearied exertions of the Commissioners and Secretary received proper support from the province at large; and if all who promised had fulfilled their promises, our representation, as a whole, would have been much more exhaustive. Although in one sense this is to be regretted, a complete representation would have led to serious inconvenience, as the space in the great building granted to our Province by Her Majesty's Commissioners, was somewhat limited, and had to be strictly economised. The fact is, that if the influence of Mr. Uniacke had not secured from the Colonial Superintendent a portion of space on the wall, which was originally intended to remain unoccupied, our fish in barrels, agricultural implements, and ship's tacklings, could not have been accommodated within the building.

After the Department was arranged, and the Exhibition opened, it was considered absolutely necessary that I should remain in charge until the close, to answer the questions of visitors, and of the jurors of the thirty-six classes, into which the contents of the Exhibition had been divided. This required the constant attendance of one who could give the necessary information, and who would properly attend to the interests of the Department.

According to the best of my ability, the necessary duties were discharged; the interest of every exhibitor was attended to, and with the strictest impartiality. Our Department received a proper share of the attention of the multitudes of all classes who visited the Exhibition, and I believe that through the instrumentality of the articles exhibited,—the admirable catalogue of the Department, and the excellent prize essay distributed, the information imparted by the acting Commissioner, Mr. Uniacke, the answer to enquiries and the lectures of the Superintendent, the character and importance of our Colony are now duly appreciated; and that an ample compensation for the exertions of the Commissioners has thereby been secured. The people of Great Britain were justly proud of the noble display of their colonies, and they universally regarded Nova Scotia and her sister colonies as important dependencies of the British Empire. We would refer to the opinion expressed by His Grace the Duke of Newcastle, after his official visit to the Colonial Courts, in his letter to Dr. Lindley the Superintendent of the Colonial Department; and to the opinion of the British press, upon the Colonial display at the International Exhibition.

Applications were also made on behalf of the Industrial Museum of South Kensington, of Kew Gardens and other important establishments of a similar nature in the British colonies, and Foreign countries, which our resources were unable to meet. The case in which our large representation of the gold fields was displayed, was presented to Prof. Tennent, Mineralogist to the Queen, in consideration of valuable services rendered,

and the sum of £5 stg. was presented to our excellent attendant, Mrs. O'Reilly. All the above appropriations were made under the sanction of your Commissioner in London.

I would now add a few observations upon the results of those departments of the work entrusted to others. The liberality of our Legislature in providing the means necessary for such a noble effort, has received the unqualified commendation of Her Majesty's Commissioners, and of all who were able to appreciate the effort; and the whole representation appeared so judicious, systematic and thorough, that the opinion was universal that the Provincial Commissioners must have thoroughly understood the nature of their work, have had a thorough organization, and been in earnest; and that considering the shortness of the time engaged, and the extent of the representation, their material must have been ample.

As we have in the former part of this report specified individual effort, it may not be out of place, and only an act of justice, to refer to exhibitors and others who have rendered peculiar and efficient aid in the department under review. Our court was distinguished from all the Colonial courts, by having two elegant Pianos, the contributions of Fraser & Son, and Brockly & Co. I heard judges say of them both that they were excellent instruments, and that they must have been got up at considerable expense. It is to be regretted that while other articles which cost but little in their production, have been distinguished by the award of juries, these should have been passed over. In regard to them, I have to state that the position of our courts was not the most favorable for their proper exhibition; and that in other respects they were exhibited at a disadvantage; and the principle of award in this class was made more severe than in any others; and the competitors were of a very distinguished order. The exhibition of these assuredly did our Province great service; and I would respectfully suggest that the parties in question should receive the thanks of the Commissioners, and be compensated for any loss that they might otherwise sustain. The furniture exhibited by Messrs. McEwan & Reid, and Messrs. Gordon & Keith, was also much admired, and it is gratifying to find that the exhibitors, in both cases, received the distinguished approval of the jury. As these articles were made for the purpose of exhibition, the expense of their production appeared to be far more than they were likely to realize, as in their sale they had to compete with like articles produced in countries where the cost of production was less. It is well that both Pianos and Furniture were exhibited on this the first great appearance of the province; but it would scarcely be advisable that such articles should be exhibited on any future occasion of a similar kind. In future exhibitions we may well imitate in this matter the example of Canada, which has learned from experience to omit such articles in their representations. It is not now necessary to show to the world that musical instruments and furniture can be produced in Nova Scotia which may be mistaken for English manufacture. These observations, however, need not prevent our manufacturers from forwarding such articles at their own risk and expense, to compete for honor and

distinction. The government's magnificent representation of our Gold Fields was effective, and distinguished by the Jurors' Medal. For a long time we allowed it to speak without enforcing its story, as we were afraid that it might excite expectations that would not be realized, and it was with great satisfaction that during the course of the Exhibition we could point to it as a representation truthful and unexaggerated. It showed that our gold fields are important, and in comparison with the representations of gold-producing countries, the quality of the ore was the best, or at least was equal to the best. Our representation of the Minerals of Nova Scotia, collected and arranged by Professor How, was approved of by two juries, the Educational Jury and the Jury of Glass, Mining and Metallurgy; the latter jury awarded also a Medal for the Coal Column, and another for the large Geological collection, and an Honorable Mention for the Building Stones. This representation of our Geology and Mineralogy was declared by the *London Review* to be more exhaustive than that of Canada, while that of the latter was more exhaustive than that of Great Britain. The Educational Jury also awarded a Medal and an Honorable Mention to the unique collection of Fish, Edible Mollusca, Lobsters and Pearls, prepared and exhibited by Messrs. Jones, Willis and Townsend. The fish, contrary to the expectations of one of the first naturalists of England, arrived at the Exhibition in a perfect state of preservation, and during the period of the Exhibition appeared as fresh as when they were prepared. This was considered a very important experiment, and was universally admired. The edible shell-fish were interesting, especially to the naturalist, and the size of the lobsters was regarded as monstrous. The same jury awarded a Medal to Mr. Downs's case of Birds, which was regarded as very interesting, forming a very attractive object in front of our court; also a Medal to Mrs. Black's beautiful models of the Flowers and Fruits of the Province, and Honorable Mentions to other elegant Models by the same exhibitor, and to the paintings of Flowers and Fruits, by Miss Bessonett. The same jury condemned our specimen of the Moose. We have this satisfaction, however, that the Moose commanded attention, and attracted visitors to our court, and that since it was not approved of, our province has yet the privilege of exhibiting another and nobler specimen, in the Exhibition of 1872. Our Agricultural and Horticultural Departments were also considered as interesting,—the distinguishing feature of the one was the quality of the Black and White Oats, on account of which the Agricultural collection received a Medal. The jury that adjudged this award, also examined the Horticultural collection; they expressed astonishment at the appearance of the Fruit in jars, but could not decide upon their merits, as their quality could not be tested. They expressed their decided approval of the Garden Seeds which were considered as entitled to two Medals. This happened to be overlooked in the award of prizes. This omission was, however, supplied at the Royal Horticultural Society's International Fruit, Root and Cereal Show, where a jury, composed to some extent of the same individuals as the Exhibition jury, awarded Medals to the Beans and Peas

of our Exhibition collection. The medal for Beans appears to belong to Mr. Thompson, whose Beans were the best in the collection. The medal for Peas belongs to the Commissioners.

The specimen of prepared Flax was very highly approved of by the jury of that department, who awarded to it a Medal, and expressed a hope that it would be more extensively cultivated in our colony, so as to form an article of export at no distant period. Mr. Pryor's application of the Bokhara Clover was considered as very interesting, especially at the present time, when there is a scarcity of cotton, and an earnest search after those vegetable fibres, which may in some respects prove a substitute for that article: to this the jury awarded a Medal. Mr. Coleman's collection of Furs was considered as complete, valuable and interesting as any collection of unmanufactured furs in the Exhibition, and without difficulty received the Jurors' award. The Article of Food Committee commended highly the Fish preserved in tins, and considered that they were equal to anything of the kind in England; these received a Medal, and were recommended as an article of export. The Pickled Salmon received an Honorable Mention. The Digby Herrings were very much admired. The Fish preserved in tins, Pickled Salmon, and Smoked Herrings, were in good demand; they were cooked for dinners of jurors, public and private, and the Digby Herrings were honorably mentioned in the Bill of Fare of the Acclimatisation Society's dinner. The other kinds of pickled fish—such as Shad, Mackarel, Herring, Trout and Gasperaux, did not appear to be appreciated; and we were recommended to try other modes of curing than pickling, if we wished to introduce our noble fish into the English market. The Home-made Cloth excited a good deal of attention; it is to be regretted that the supply was not greater, as well as the variety. I have no doubt that if there had been a greater supply and variety, our home-made cloth would have secured the jury's approbation. When the cloth came to be sold, the supply was found very deficient, and the wish was frequently expressed that Nova Scotia cloth could be had in Britain. Messrs. Campbell & MacLean's manufactured Tobacco was very much esteemed by the jury, who gave it their award: an accident occurred which injured the appearance of the upper layer of the box; this was taken off, and given to parties in the building; it became quite celebrated, and consequently was apt to be pilfered. A manufacturer from Glasgow came to the Exhibition for the purpose of securing it, and was exceedingly disappointed when Mr. Campbell refused to sell it. Miss Beggs' Straw Hats and Bonnets had readily a Medal awarded to them, when it was discovered that they were manufactured of the raw material of the province: the jury considered that such laudable and successful efforts merited their unqualified approval. The Conc Baskets were regarded with interest, as well as Miss Lawson's collection of Autumn Leaves; and both received the Jurors' award. Mr. O'Brien's Carriage and Mr. Currie's Sleigh, excited interest among the crowds of visitors, but did not receive the jury's distinction: it is probable that the principle which influenced the jury in this department, was of a similar

nature with that of the jury on musical instruments. It was considered a mistake to send an imitation of the English pony phaeton, instead of such carriages as are in use in the colony. Among the articles honorably distinguished, are Currie's collection of Leather, Connely's Axes, and Scarfe's Bricks. All the bricks were considered as excellent and well made, and were highly approved of both by Englishmen and Foreigners. The excellent specimens of Iron, sent by Mr. Jones, the manager of the Acadia Iron Works, did not receive at the hands of the jurors the consideration which they appeared to deserve, if we are to be guided by the opinion of those who professed to be judges of their quality. It was unfortunate that the agents in Sheffield did not, as was expected, send a neat case of outlery, such as was exhibited in the Sheffield department. If the Pig Iron, Bars and Ores sent by Mr. Jones, had been accompanied by a representation showing the character, quality and application of the Londonderry Iron, I have not the least doubt that the united representation would have received the Jurors' award. I may state in this connection that the "*Times*' Correspondent" took occasion when writing on the subject of Londonderry Iron, to make a rude attack on the Board of Provincial Commissioners for having sent to our court the specimens of our Ores of Iron. To this I immediately replied, over my signature, but it did not condescend to insert my reply. The correspondent of the *Morning Star*, in an excellent article on our court, took up the question, and severely rebuked the ignorance of the "*Times*' Correspondent." Crosskill's Cordials were admired, well-trie'd, and readily sold. Sarre's Perfumery attracted attention; visitors could easily believe that good Bear's Grease could be exhibited by Nova Scotia, but they were incredulous about the Eau-de-Cologne; the Perfumery was readily sold. The Gasilier and other brass work were asserted by Englishmen to be Sheffield ware, and not colonial. The jury on Naval Architecture awarded a Medal to Mr. Mosher, for Blocks made on the Bothway principle. After the award was published in the province, Mr. Haliburton, in writing to me, suggested that there must be some mistake regarding this award. Now this is not at all impossible, as the decorator on one occasion, in my absence, removed the blocks from their place; they then got mixed up, and I was never able to separate them. The jurors, in determining the exhibitors of these blocks, which they considered most meritorious, were guided by the official catalogue, and in this way a mistake may have occurred. Mr. Moseley's Ship Models occupied a prominent position, but they did not secure the consideration that they appeared to merit. The attention of the ship-builders of the Clyde, and elsewhere, was invited to them in the Correspondent's article on the department, in the *Morning Star* newspaper. Simpson's Gold Washer and Amalgamator was admired on account of its ingenuity, and received the Jurors' honorable mention.

In addition to the awards referred to, Her Majesty's Commissioners have presented a Service Medal to your acting member of the Exhibition, A. M. Uniacke, Esq., a distinction to which he is in every respect entitled.

Nova Scotia has thus received as great a proportion of awards, when we take into account the extent of the representation, and the number of exhibitors, as any department in the International Exhibition. In the official Catalogue of the Nova Scotian Court there appear 65 Exhibitors. We have received 19 Medals, besides the Service Medal, and 11 Honorable Mentions, or 30 awards *in toto*.

Great credit is due to the Secretary, assistant Secretary, and others, for the admirable manner in which the articles forwarded were packed, and through which they almost all arrived in safety and in excellent condition. The cards prepared by the Secretary, and attached to the various articles exhibited, furnished valuable information to visitors, and added much to the efficiency of our display. The Catalogue of the Department, also prepared by the Secretary, although not so large as those of the Indian Empire, and of the Colony of Victoria, contained more interesting information than either of these, and by the press generally was pronounced superior to any of the Catalogues of Departments.

The only colony beside our own, that had prepared and circulated Prize Essays, was the Australian colony just referred to. The plan of their essays was somewhat different from ours. While these essays were more bulky and expensive than Mr. Knight's Prize Essay, the latter was more practical and comprehensive, and better adapted for general circulation. The demand for the Catalogue and Prize Essay far exceeded the supply.

The Exhibition being closed, and two weeks being allowed by Her Majesty's Commissioners for the sale of articles, a great part of the articles exhibited in our Court were sold; other articles for sale, and which we thought might be sold, such as the Pianos, and the remains of the Furniture, have been exposed for sale in a Furniture Warehouse in London, by Mr. Grassie, acting Commissioner. The articles that were not saleable, or not for sale, have been carefully packed up and deposited in the warehouse of Messrs. Tanner, Ship Brokers, Lower Thames Street, to be shipped for Halifax in one of the earliest spring ships. The Government's collection of Gold Specimens was delivered up to Messrs Baring & Co. at the close of the Exhibition.

The Moose, Fish in jars, and large specimens of Minerals and Ores, were presented to the Government [Industrial Museum, Edinburgh; the small bottles of Fish, chiefly interesting to the Naturalist, to the British Museum; the Fruits in jars, specimens of Native Woods, Pryor's case of Bokhara Clover and its application, the Garden Seeds, a bouquet of Autumn Leaves, and Mr. Haliburton's Vegetable Wax and Berries, to the Museum of the Royal Horticultural Society; samples of Cereals, to the Royal Agricultural Society; Rocks, Gypsum, and Ores, to the Museum of the Royal Military College, Sandhurst, and of the Royal Military Academy, Woolwich; the Building Stones, to Chatham. Application was also made on behalf of the Industrial Museum, South Kensington, the Museum of the Royal Botanic Society, Kew, and other important establishments of a similar nature in the British colonies and Foreign countries, which our resources were unable to meet. All these

appropriations were made under the sanction of your Commissioner in London.

All which is respectfully submitted, by
Your obedient servant,

D. HONEYMAN.

The foregoing report will, it is believed, be most satisfactory to the public, who have felt great interest throughout in having the province fairly represented in England. It is worthy of notice that the articles supposed to have been manufactured in England were really the production of native industry, and the doubts which excluded them from favorable notice are the most significant marks of approval which could have been bestowed. The objection to the pony phaeton as not representing the style of carriage in use in Nova Scotia, is equally unfounded, as similar vehicles are imported into the province, as well as manufactured by our artizans. They of course are not in common use, except among the wealthy, nor are they in England, and the specimen sent was rather intended to illustrate the skill of the mechanic, and the fact that there are to be found among us the same luxuries and comforts which are to be met with in the Mother mountry.

It is to be regretted that one of the Directors of the Acadia Charcoal Iron Company was elected as a juror on iron, as the specimens of its cutlery, as well as of the ores employed, were excluded from competition. It is satisfactory to know, however, that a medal would have been awarded but for the circumstance referred to.

The articles of furniture were subject to a competition which naturally left but little hope of our mechanics being able to achieve any distinction in that department; and it is most gratifying to find that the only medal in this class awarded to the contributions from North America, was carried off by Messrs. McEwan & Reid of Halifax.

The acting Commissioner in England, A. M. Uniacke, Esq., on seeing the article in the *Times* respecting the iron exhibited by us, wrote to that paper to explain that none of the ore, to which it objected, was to be seen in the Nova Scotian Court. The specimens that were decried in no very measured terms, were in reality the best in our department, and realize in the English market a price second only to the very best Swedish brands. Mr. Uniacke in an official letter, asked the *Times* to correct the mistake, but his communication was not honored with an insertion, nor was its receipt acknowledged. It might naturally have been expected that a request so reasonable would have been readily granted, not as a favor to a colony, but as a concession to truth.

To avoid unnecessary expense, though the Board spared no pains to have every department of our natural resources and of provincial industry fairly represented, the articles exhibited were limited to such as might be necessary for this purpose. In most instances, however, the contributions were only sufficient in number to represent the department to which they belonged, and in very many nothing was sent by private persons, and it became necessary to supply the deficiency by purchasing the specimens that were wanting. Though this system rendered the Nova Scotian Court with the least possible expense, a faithful index to the productions of the province, it prevented our obtaining as large a number of medals as if the contributors had been more numerous, and the Nova Scotian department had been organized on a more expensive scale. It is satisfactory to know, however, that though Canada with its large number of contributors, and its extensive representation of its resources, obtained many more medals than this province, Nova Scotia won medals or favorable notice in as many classes as Canada; and had the medal for garden seeds, and for iron, been awarded to us, as was intended, we should have appeared as successful competitors in two more classes than our sister colony.

The circumstances under which some of these medals were obtained, give peculiar significance to the award, and deserve the marked attention of the people of the province. No specimen of flax having been offered for competition, the Board telegraphed to Mr. Moyle to forward some of the ordinary production of the county of Lunenburg, and that gentleman unable to purchase suitable specimens, sent some that he had himself raised for his own use. The medal obtained by it, and the importance attached to it by the jurors, should not be without their weight in turning the eyes of the people of Nova Scotia to an element of wealth which nature has so plainly placed within their reach.

The specimens of fruit were precluded from obtaining a medal, as their flavor and appearance were unavoidably affected by the mode of preservation that was adopted. This deficiency was, however, amply supplied by specimens contributed in October following, to the Great International Show held by the Royal Horticultural Society, the organ of which has since remarked: "Our readers and the visitors to the recent fruit show of the Royal Horticultural Society's Gardens, cannot have forgotten the surprising beauty and equal excellence of the apples communicated by the great colony of Nova Scotia. Certainly nothing like them had ever been seen at any public exhibition in this country."

When it is remembered that Victoria voted a sum of £80,000 stg. in

order to have its resources fairly represented, it is evident that the lavish expenditure of our more wealthy sister colonies, must have tended to dwarf our more limited display. Still it is believed that it was in the quantity, not in the quality of the articles exhibited, in which the disparity existed, and that the contributions sent by us have effectually dispelled those prejudices that have so long existed respecting the climate, the resources, and the people of Nova Scotia.

Nor should the lesson which we have learned be lost upon ourselves. The difficulties which met the Board in commencing their labors, will, it is hoped, be unknown to those who will in 1872 assume the responsibilities that have devolved upon the Nova Scotian Commissioners. The Board found no Provincial museum which could form a nucleus around which to collect a representation of our mines, minerals, and natural history; no association of Natural Science on whom they could rely for assistance; no organization which had made the study of fruit and its culture its special object; and no geological survey to guide the Board in representing our vast mineral wealth; and they were compelled to devote the valuable time of Mr. Honeyman, which could ill be spared, to performing in a few weeks, and in a necessarily imperfect manner, a work that should occupy years, and the combined exertions of many scientific persons. Some of these difficulties have been so sensibly felt that steps have been taken to supply the deficiency; but much still remains to be done. Nature has blessed this province with a singular variety of resources, that have already attracted the attention of the world, and which demand and will richly repay the employment of all that science, capital and industry can lavish upon them.

A good deal of delay, which was beyond the control of the Board, occurred in returning the articles that were not disposed of in England, and some slight damage was done to some of the specimens from their not having been packed with the very great care so essential in transporting bulky and fragile articles of manufacture. Wherever any loss was sustained by contributors it was felt incumbent on the Board to award reasonable compensation. Any other course would have been unwise, as well as unfair, and would paralyze the exertions of those, who in 1872 will have to appeal to the public in having the province duly represented.

The difficulties which the Board have had to encounter from the lethargy that was manifested by a large portion of our population on the subject, can scarcely be conceived. Many influential persons who had articles that were well worthy of being displayed in our court, could not

be induced by repeated solicitations and by liberal premiums, to contribute; others promised to send specimens, which were not forthcoming when they were required; and a general feeling seemed to have grown up throughout the province of the inferiority of its climate and productions, and of its inability to occupy even a respectable position among its sister colonies and the nations of the world.

To have removed these prejudices, and to have awakened a just appreciation of our provincial resources among our own population will, it is hoped, be a sufficient return for the outlay which the generosity of the Legislature has sanctioned. To have done less would have been to misrepresent the province; to have done more was scarcely possible during the limited time, which was at the disposal of the Board.

In closing this report some allusion to those gentlemen to whom the public and the Provincial Commissioners are indebted is required. The gratuitous services of Andrew M. Uniacke, Esquire, our acting commissioner in England, were of a nature, that is well deserving of the thanks and remembrance of the people of Nova Scotia. But for his influence and unwearied exertions, the space allotted to the Nova Scotian Court, would have been altogether inadequate for the display of our contributions; and we are indebted in a great measure to his taste and judgment for the attractive appearance which the representation of our resources assumed at the International Exhibition. The labor that was thrown upon him was very great, and the sacrifice of his time, while on a visit to the Mother Country, is no slight evidence of the zeal he has exhibited in promoting the interests of his native province. In Nova Scotia, A. McKinlay, Esq., the vice-chairman, in consequence of the absence of the Hon. Joseph Howe in England, took charge of the general superintendence of the labors of the Board, and spared no time or pains to fulfil the onerous duties that devolved upon him, and to his judgment and energy throughout the Commissioners are greatly indebted for the successful result of their labours.

The Treasurer, John A. Bell, Esq., has gratuitously attended to duties, which though not so conspicuous to the public, imposed a great deal of responsibility upon him, and entailed the expenditure of much time, and the necessity of devoting very close attention to the affairs of the Board.

J. Matthew Jones, Esq., though not a native of the province, exhibited an amount of zeal and of scientific skill in promoting the representation of our fish, which attracted the notice of the Jurors, and should not be forgotten by ourselves. Capt. Hardy, Dr. Gilpin, and Messrs. W. T. Towns-

end, and J. R. Willis, rendered valuable services; while Professor How, Dr. Robertson, Dr. Hea, and Dr. Forrester, the chairmen of the Committees for Hants, Annapolis, Kings, and Colechester, as well as those with whom they were associated, were indefatigable in their labors. All of the Commissioners had their respective departments, to which close attention was devoted, and it is hoped that the results will prove that nothing was left undone by them to fulfil the duties imposed upon them by the Legislature and the Province.

The following is the list of medals, &c., awarded to our Exhibitors, and to those who sent contributions to the Supplementary Show of the Royal Horticultural Society:—

No. 1. REV. MR. HONEYMAN, (Class I.)—For a large collection of specimens illustrating the Geology of the colony.

No. 2. PROFESSOR HOW, (Class I.)—For collection arranged by him illustrative of the Rocks and Minerals of the Province.

No. 3. PROVINCIAL GOVERNMENT, (Class I.)—For the large and instructive collection illustrating the occurrence of Gold.

No. 4. J. SCOTT, (Class I.)—For column of Coal, showing the entire height of the seam, 34 feet;—one of the thickest known beds in the world.

No. 5. NOVA SCOTIA COMMISSIONERS, (Class III. sec. A.)—For excellent grain, garden, and field Seed.

No. 6. PROVINCIAL COMMISSIONERS, (Class III. sec. B.)—Salmon and Lobsters—excellence of quality.

No. 7. MESSRS. MACLEAN, CAMPBELL & Co., (Class III. sec. C.)—Cavendish Tobacco,—quality of the Tobacco used, and quality of the article produced.

No. 8. MRS. W. BLACK, (Class IV. sec. A.)—Excellent collection of Fruits and Flowers of the colony.

No. 9. MISS E. BEGG, (Class IV. sec. C.)—For application of Native Grasses for platting and bonnet making.

No. 10. H. M. MOYLE, (Class IV. sec. C.)—For very fine samples of Flax prepared by dew rotting.

No. 11. MISS HODGES, (Class IV. sec. C.)—For Baskets decorated with pinecones and other hard fruits.

No. 12. MISS LAWSON, (Class IV. sec. C.)—For a collection of the Forest Leaves of the colony, so prepared as to preserve the autumn tints.

No. 13. MR. PRYOR, (Class IV. sec. C.)—For preparation of the fibre of *Melilotus leucantha* major.

No. 14. J. MOSHER, (Class XII. sec. B. & C.)—For good manufacture of Blocks on the Bothway principle.

No. 15. W. J. COLEMAN, (Class XXV. sec. A.)—For a very choice collection of Skins, fine specimens of silver, red and cross fox, otter and mink.

No. 16. A. DOWNS, (Class XXIX.)—For his collection of Birds.

No. 17. PROFESSOR HOW,—For the excellence of his mineralogical collection.

No. 18. J. M. JONES,—For his collection of Fish.

No. 19. McEWAN & REID, (Class XXX. sec. A. & B.)—Sofas, Chairs and Cabinet of native wood. For excellence of workmanship.

HONORABLE MENTION.

No. 1. NOVA SCOTIA GOLD COMMISSIONERS, (Class III., sec. B.)—Salted Salmon—goodness of quality.

No. 2. W. G. SIMPSON, (Class VII.)—Model of Gold Washer.

No. 3. PROFESSOR HOW, (Class X. sec. A.)—Goodness of quality of the specimens of building stones.

- No. 4. F. SCARFE, (Class X. sec. A.)—Good quality of common and pressed bricks and drain tiles.
- No. 5. COWIE & SONS, (Class XXVI., sec. A.)—Good tannage.
- No. 6. MRS. W. BLACK, (Class XIX.)—For her model of Fruits.
- No. 7. GORDON & KEITH, (Class XXX., sec. A. & B.)—Furniture—for excellence of workmanship.
- No. 8. G. CONNELLY, (Class XXX.)—Axes.
- No. 9. J. R. WILLIS—For his collection of Pearls and Mollusca.
- No. 10. Miss BESSONETT—For water colour Paintings of native flowers as instructive.
- No. 11. Dr. How—Medicinal and other Plants.

MEDALS

Awarded to Nova Scotian Contributors, at the Great International Show, October, 1862.

- No. 1. International Show Committee of N. S.—63 dishes of Apples : silver medal.
- 2. Do. Do. 11 dishes of Grapes : bronze medal.
- 3. Do. Do. Onions : bronze medal.
- 4. Do. Do. Collection of Cereals : bronze medal.
- 5. Do. Do. Agricultural Roots : bronze medal.
- 6. Do. Do. 19 kinds of Potatoes : large bronze medal.
- 7. Do. Do. Gourds : large bronze medal.
- 8. Rev. D. Honeyman—Peas : bronze medal.
- 9. Richard Starr, Esq.—18 varieties of apples : bronze medal.
- 10. Dr. Hamilton—13 heads of Indian Corn : bronze medal.
- 11. Mr. B. Kaye—Preserved Fruits, in bottles : bronze medal.
- 12. Rev. D. Honeyman, (for Mr. Jas. Thompson)—Collection of beans : bronze medal.
- 13. Mr. James Thompson—Fruit in jars : bronze medal.

As affording a test of the value and nature of our resources, the following analysis of our position in relation to our sister colonies at the exhibitions of 1862 may be of interest.

The variety and general excellence of our productions are indicated by the fact that Nova Scotia, like Canada, obtained either medals or honorary mentions in 14 classes or sections at the International Exhibition, and was only surpassed in this respect by Victoria and New South Wales.

The number of medals awarded to the maritime provinces of British America stands as follows :

INTERNATIONAL EXHIBITION—		Medals.	Hon. Men.	Medals.	Hon. Men.
New Brunswick, Newfoundland, and Prince Edward Island,	}	16	10	Nova Scotia,.....	11
International Show,.....				3	0	13	0
Total.....		19	10	32	11

At the International Show, at which the system of "Honorable Mention was not adopted, there were three grades of medals—Silver, Large Bronze, and Bronze Medals. The three medals awarded to New Bruns-

wick, Prince Edward Island and Newfoundland, belonged to the third class, while 1 silver, and 2 large bronze medals were carried off by the collection from Nova Scotia. At this supplementary Show to the International Exhibition, to which there were collections sent by 10 colonies, and by 14 foreign countries, Nova Scotia having had 13 medals awarded to it, stood the third on the list of competitors, having been only surpassed by two foreign countries, one of which obtained 18, and the other 14 medals, each carrying off, like Nova Scotia, 1 silver and 2 large bronze medals. It must be remembered, however, that though the very fine collection from Belgium only obtained 9 awards, three of them were silver, and two of them were large bronze medals.

Although the collection sent to the International Show from Nova Scotia was not made under the superintendence of the Provincial Commissioners, specimens were contributed to it from the Nova Scotian Court to which two bronze medals were awarded, and the display was superintended in England by the Agent of the Board, the Rev. Mr. Honeyman, while the Secretary of the Commissioners was also Secretary to the Nova Scotian Committee, and the contributors were principally those who had already sent specimens to the International Exhibition.

When the accounts of the Board were laid before the House in 1863, the total expenditure could not be arrived at in consequence of some items being still outstanding. The amount is as follows :

Expenditure in Nova Scotia,	\$16,248 99
“ “ England,	4,117 97
Total,	<u>\$20,366 96</u>

This brief history of the efforts of the Board to vindicate the climate and productions of Nova Scotia from misrepresentations and prejudices so long in vogue in England and elsewhere, will, it is hoped, stimulate the people of the province to surpass in 1872, the display which was made by Nova Scotia in 1862, and to sustain the reputation which the province has earned by the variety and excellence of its resources.

R. G. HALIBURTON,

Secretary.

11

0

11

able Men-
er, Large
ew Bruns-

“S
f r
wh
Co
cas
ven
and
can
you

“T

“M
ven
tro
ext
Co
the
ind
Na
the
enc
and

COPY OF CORRESPONDENCE RELATIVE TO THE NOVA SCOTIAN COURT.

EXHIBITION BUILDING, SOUTH KENSINGTON, W., }
" JUNE 14, 1862. }

" SIR,—

" Her Majesty's Commissioners have much satisfaction in forwarding, for the information of your Commission, the enclosed copy of a letter which has been addressed to Dr. Lindley, the Superintendent of the Colonial Department of the Exhibition, by His Grace the Duke of Newcastle, Her Majesty's Secretary of State for the Colonies.

" The Commissioners believe that this letter will, for many reasons, be very gratifying to yourself and the other members of your Commission, and they desire me to request that you will be so kind as to take an early opportunity of communicating its contents to the Government of your Colony.

" I have the honour to be, Sir,

" Your obedient servant,

" T. R. SANDFORD, *Secretary.*

" The Chief Commissioner for Nova Scotia."

DOWNING STREET, 4TH JUNE, 1862.

" MY DEAR DR. LINDLEY,—

" Now that the Colonial Department of the International Exhibition is very nearly complete, I must express to you, first, my thanks for the trouble you took in showing me the various productions, and, next, my extreme admiration of the spirited and successful manner in which the Colonies, with scarcely an exception, have responded to the invitation of the Commissioners to send specimens of their natural products and their industry for the information and, I may well add, the instruction of the Nations of Europe.

" It is impossible that such a display of what the Colonial portions of the British Empire can produce should be without a very material influence upon the future prospects and prosperity of each of them. In gold and other metals, in cereal produce, in timber, in wool, above all in cotton,

the visitors of the Exhibition will find the English Colonies eclipsing all competitors, and I am much mistaken if Foreigners will not find in the department allotted to them more to excite their admiration and wonder than in the more showy and artistic displays, which do so much credit to the taste, energy, and manufacturing power of the mother country.

"I assure you that not only officially but individually I am delighted at the position before the world which the Colonies have assumed in the Exhibition.

"I am,

"My dear Dr. Lindley,

"Yours very sincerely,

"NEWCASTLE."

"LONDON, 11 ST. JAMES PLACE, }

"JULY 12, 1862, }

"MY DEAR SIR,—

"Yesterday was the day appointed for the award of the medals, it was one of the few fine days we have had. The ceremony was a most brilliant display, and went off very well. You will see a very good and full account in the *Times* of to-day, and I trust you will have it republished in the leading papers of our province. It is with pride as well as gratification that it is my pleasing duty to state for the information of His Excellency the Earl of Mulgrave, that we have been awarded nineteen Medals, and obtained Honorable Mention in eleven other departments, and I have requested Mr. Honeyman to forward to you by this mail a specific list of those to whom they have been awarded, and the varied classes to which they have been assigned. I can assure you any trouble we have experienced or any mortification or misrepresentation we have received, has been obliterated in the flattering testimonials awarded to us, and I trust that it will be the ardent endeavor of those interested in the promotion of arts, science, literature and manufactures, earnestly to devote their talents to improve in those varied branches which tend to promote the advancement of our colony and illustrate its great natural resources. I have much needed the aid of a secretary, as you can scarcely conceive the numerous letters I continually receive from Foreign as well as British Associations in reference to many of the articles exhibited by us, and I shall feel obliged if the Government would favor me with instructions, what disposition they propose to make at the close of the Exhibition of those articles which they exclusively own, viz.: Fish, Fruits, Coal, Minerals, (exclusive of those owned by Institutions or private individuals). I would suggest whatever the province owns, gold excepted, should be presented to Her Majesty's Commissioners with a desire they should bestow them on such Public Institutions as they deem most

suitable. They are the best judges where they would be most acceptable. We have had many applications for them, and as our knowledge of those who merit them most is naturally very confined, we have, on consultation with other Colonial Representatives, offered these suggestions.

"I now feel my humble efforts, on behalf of my native colony, are drawing to a close, and I shall after next month relinquish my charge to Mr. Honeyman and the London Commissioners. The great object has been obtained. We have placed before the world our colonial resources; we have illustrated those of our own province, and attained marks of eminence at which I am confident every Novascotian will rejoice. Our watchword then must be "Onward." These distinctions should be the incentives to increased vigor and energy. Possessing as we do the foundation of wealth, ought we not to devote ourselves to develop and elevate the character of our country? Let our public men then be guided by the desire to improve our institutions, to promote and foster, not bitter animosity or unkind feelings, but those works of industry and art to which you see the noblest minds and the highest ranks of English society, consecrating their time, their talents and their wealth. Our North American colonies have been prominently brought forward. It is for ourselves to improve the opportunity and profit by this great International Exhibition; and I could have wished that our industrial population might have had an opportunity, or some of our mechanics at least, of inspecting the wonderful display of every work and design that art can produce and from which so many lessons of utility are to be derived.

"Believe me, yours truly,

"A. M. UNIACKE."

R. G. Haliburtón, Esq., Sec. of Nova Scotia Commissioners."

The following are extracts from the *Times* of July 12, 1862:—

Yesterday the Exhibition bore its first fruits to anxious exhibitors in the public assignment of the jury medals and awards. Nothing was spared by the executive to make this State ceremonial the pageant of the season. It was arranged and re-arranged, international co-operation was invited, rules were laid down, which, for once, were not departed from, and, in fine, to make assurance doubly sure, even the chances of miserable weather were guarded against by a double programme, for a fine or a wet day, being issued, either of which was to be adhered to as the occasion suited. The result of all these deeply-laid combinations and arrangements was, fortunately,—success; a success so complete that there was almost a monotony in the punctual and undeviating regularity in which every event in the programme succeeded each other to the very second. When once the procession formed and started, people could tell by their watches where it was, and what it was doing in any part of the building. Nor was it only a success of mere routine programme—it was equally

successful in its enthusiasm, its pageantry, in the satisfaction it gave, and, though last not least, in the weather which attended it. The latter has recently formed a topic of such universal conversation and regret, that it would be unnecessary to refer to it here were it not a most noteworthy fact that it for once proved propitious to a display in which the Horticultural Gardens were connected or concerned.

The ceremonial of yesterday, we may state, was merely to assign the awards, not to deliver them—in fact, the medals themselves will not be ready till the Exhibition draws near to its closing days. It has been felt, however, that to defer the announcement of honours won to that comparatively distant period would be to deprive the exhibitors of more than half the advantages that ought to accrue from their successful competition. Much of whatever value attaches to the medals consists in exhibitors being able to announce their triumph while the Exhibition is still a living fact. There is, we believe, to be yet another ceremonial, when the medals will be actually delivered in person to all the exhibitors that can attend on the occasion. But this, as we have said, will not be till near the end, and it is to enable them in the meantime to derive some practical benefit from their successful competition that the announcement of those entitled to be thus honoured was made in State yesterday.

In the conservatory the members of the Cabinet, the Royal Commissioners for 1851, the Lord Mayor and his suite, the Council of the Society of Arts, the Council of the Horticultural Society, and the members of the Finance and Building Committees had been gradually assembling, the arrival of each notability being always announced by cheers more or less vehement from the crowds outside the northern entrance to the gardens. Earl Russell was among the first arrivals, and therefore to a great extent escaped recognition from the crowd, as did also Mr. Gladstone and Mr. Disraeli. Lord Palmerston, however, *was* recognized; and the cheers with which he was greeted could be heard plainly in the gardens just as the cheers he afterwards received in the gardens could have been heard outside.

His Royal Highness the Duke of Cambridge, attended by Colonels Tyrwhitt and Macdonald, came in shortly before one o'clock. Then followed in rapid succession Lord Taunton, Mr. Lowe, Sir Charles Eastlake, Sir George Grey, the Duke of Argyll, the Duke of Newcastle, Sir Cornwall Lewis, Sir Charles Wood, Lord Portman, Mr. W. Cowper, Sir A. Spearmen, and Mr. C. W. Villiers. The Royal Commissioners for the present Exhibition—Lord Granville, the Duke of Buckingham, Sir W. Dilke, and Mr. Fairbairn—received all as they arrived. Among the first of the special international representatives was his Highness the Pasha of Egypt. He wore the plain blue frockcoat and fez of a Turkish officer; but his breast was covered with stars and orders. His Royal Highness Prince Carignan was in full uniform, and when he issued forth in the procession was taken by many for Prince Louis of Hesse; whose name was in the official programme, but who, of course, was not present.

It was one o'clock as the last of these representative guests arrived; and at once the *cortege* quitted the conservatory and passed down to the

dais and throne. The Viceroy and Prince Carignan walked on either side of the Duke of Cambridge, and all these were loudly cheered, though not more, if even as much, as the Premier. Lord Granville, too, received a special and most cordial welcome. On the dais the whole *cortege* formed in a brilliant group, while Lord Granville, accompanied by his brother Commissioners, advanced in front of the throne and addressed the international guests as follows :—“ I have the pleasure of welcoming, on the part of Her Majesty’s Commissioners for the International Exhibition, the distinguished representatives of foreign nations who honour us by taking part in the proceedings of this day. The readiness with which the Governments of foreign countries have responded to the invitation of the English Government is highly appreciated by the people of this country. I have now to request that the Special Representatives will receive the Report of the Council of Chairmen or Juries. The awards will then be delivered to her Majesty’s Commissioners. We invite the assistance of the Special Representatives to make the awards known in the building, as it will be agreeable to the exhibitors of the several countries to learn from a distinguished representative of their own nation the appreciation by the juries of their successful labours. In passing through the building the Special Representatives will not fail to observe that the industry of all nations has shewn a remarkable development since the last International Exhibition—a development which, justifying the anticipation of an illustrious Prince, now, alas! no more, owes much to the facility given by such exhibitions for comparing the state of industry in each country, and affords a starting point for further progress.”

Lord Taunton, as President of the Council of the Juries, then read the following very interesting report :—

“ The work of the several juries having been brought to a termination, it becomes the duty of the Council of Chairmen to explain the manner in which the juries were constituted, and the result of their labours.

“ The juries consisted of English and foreign members in varying proportions. The English jurors were in the first place nominated by exhibitors, and, these nominations having been carefully considered, Her Majesty’s Commissioners invariably appointed such persons as appeared to be named by the general agreement of a trade or district. In cases where the nominations were not made on a common understanding, the Royal Commissioners were guided in their choice by the number of votes given to particular individuals, and, in some instances, by the desire expressed by exhibitors that the Commissioners should themselves select persons possessing the necessary qualifications.

“ The British colonies were represented by jurors recommended by the several Colonial Commissioners.

“ Foreign nations taking part in the Exhibition had a right to nominate one juror for every class in which they were represented by 20 exhibitors, and for every section of a class in which they had fifteen exhibitors. As an alternative, each nation had a certain number of jurors allotted to it, in proportion to the space which it occupied in the building, and several countries accepted this alternative. Her Majesty’s Commissioners, with-

out fixing any arbitrary proportions between foreign and English jurors, appointed as many of the latter to each jury as the experience of past exhibitions showed to be necessary for its efficiency.

"The juries were 65 in number, grouped so as to form 26 classes, or head juries, corresponding to the 36 industrial classes under which the objects are arranged in the Exhibition. Each of these head juries, when subdivided into sections, acted as a united body for the confirmation of awards. Before, however, these awards were considered final, they were brought before and received the sanction of a Council, consisting of the chairmen of the 36 head juries. The chairmen forming the Council which regulated the affairs of the juries were nominated by Her Majesty's Commissioners from the jurors of different nations, a number being allotted to each country relatively to the space assigned to it in the building. The Council was presided over by a chairman appointed by Her Majesty's Commissioners.

"Her Majesty's Commissioners decided that only one description of medal should be awarded by the juries. This decision considerably facilitated their labours, as it became necessary only to reward excellence wherever it was found, without reference to competition between exhibitors. As the work of the juries advanced it was ascertained that many articles possessed excellence of a kind which deserved a special mention, without, however, entitling them to a medal; and, although it involved some departure from the principle that had been originally laid down, yet the Council of Chairmen acceded to the wish of the juries, and permitted such cases to be classed and published under the title of "honorable mentions."

The jurors and their associates engaged in examining the objects of the Exhibition amounted to 615 persons, of whom 287 were foreigners; and 328 English. They are men of high social, scientific, and industrial position, drawn from nearly every civilized country in the world. Their labours have occupied two months, and have been of the most arduous description, as they had to examine the objects displayed by at least 25,000 exhibitors: It can scarcely be expected that none of the articles exhibited have escaped their attention. In a few instances the delay of arrival or of arrangement has rendered it impossible for the juries to examine every article now within the building; while, in other cases, errors in classification have rendered it doubtful to which of the juries the duty of examining some particular object should fall. Every effort, however, has been made to conquer these obstacles, and the omissions, if any, must be very few in number, and are not owing to the want of attention of the juries or of the officers engaged in facilitating their work.

"The number of medals voted by the juries amount to nearly 7,000, and the 'honorable mentions' to about 5,300. The proportion of awards to exhibitors is greater than in the International Exhibition of 1851, but less than in that of 1855.

"Notwithstanding the varied nationalities represented in the juries, it is gratifying to record that the utmost harmony has prevailed during the whole time that the jurors have been associated in their labours: The

mutual dependence and intimate alliance between the industries of the world have been illustrated by the zealous and impartial efforts of the jurors of different nations to recognize and reward the merit displayed in the exhibitions of their industrial competitors.

We are glad to observe that the state of industry, as shown in the International Exhibition, gives evidence of a singularly active and healthy progress throughout the civilized world; for, while we find every nation searching for new raw materials or utilizing products hitherto considered as waste, we are struck especially with the vast improvement in the machinery employed to adapt them to industrial purposes, as well as with the applications of science and with the great and successful attention which is now given to all the arts necessary to gratify our taste and sense of beauty.

“ We cannot conclude this report without expressing our obligations to Dr. Lyon Playfair, the Special Commissioner for Juries, for the constant and intelligent assistance which he has rendered to us throughout our labours, as well as to the Deputy Commissioners and Secretary who have acted under his direction, and have afforded efficient aid to the several juries during their inquiries.”

To these addresses the Duke of Cambridge made the following reply:—

“ In performing the duty entrusted to me by Her Majesty on this occasion, I have great pleasure, on behalf of the representatives of the various nations which have taken part in this Exhibition, in receiving from your Lordship an account of the labours of the juries. All countries owe a debt of gratitude to the large number of jurors, who, at a great sacrifice of time and personal convenience, have gratuitously undertaken a work of such an arduous description. The efforts made by so many distinguished men of different nations to recognize and reward the exhibitors from all parts of the civilized world cannot be too highly appreciated. I have every confidence that the decisions of the jurors will meet with general approbation, and that the knowledge acquired by them in the discharge of the duties which they have so well performed will be the means of giving a new impulse to industrial progress in the countries which selected such eminent representatives of their scientific and manufacturing skill.”

This ceremony over, the jurors each passed in front of the dais, bowing to the Royal and distinguished personages there assembled, and passing down at the eastern side and ranged up in line, waited till those who were to take a chief part in the ceremony had gone to the front.

The procession then formed in the following order:—

State Trumpeters.

Special International Representatives.

Her Majesty's Commissioners for Exhibition of 1862.

Her Majesty's Ministers.

Her Majesty's Commissioners for Exhibition of 1851.

The Right. Hon. the Lord Mayor of London and Suite.

Jurors. Special Commissioner, Deputy Commissioners of Juries and Secretary.

Members of Building Committee, Architect, and Contractors.

Financial Officers and Assistant Secretary.

Council of the Society of Arts.—Council of Horticultural Society.

Passing round the north-eastern end of the Horticultural Gardens along a pathway which was lined on both sides by a thickly-packed crowd, the procession entered the building at the north end of the Eastern Annexe, and the loud fanfare from the trumpeters announced to those in the building that the spectacle for which they had been patiently waiting for some hours was at last approaching. The first award was delivered at the northern extreme of the Eastern Annexe, where were assembled the Committees of Classes 3 (substances used for food); 4 (animal and vegetable substances used in manufactures); and, 9, agricultural implements. Here a slight halt was made, and the Duke of Cambridge handed to Mr. Wollaton, the Mayor of Liverpool, and the Earl of Clancarty, the chairmen of these committees, the awards in their respective classes. At the south end of the Annexe the awards for mineral and chymical products were delivered to the Mayor of Swansea and Mr. Stenhouse, F.R.S., and the procession then entered the main building, and passed along the north-eastern transept to the eastern dais, where, at the foot of the Victorian Gold Trophy, were assembled the representatives of the British colonies. Here a long halt was made while the Duke of Cambridge distributed the awards in this class. To many persons this was one of the most interesting parts of the ceremony. The magnificent display which has been made by our colonies has created a deep impression on all who have visited the Exhibition to study it seriously. On foreigners particularly these Courts, through which visitors seeking only for something striking have passed heedlessly, casting only a passing glance at their manifold natural riches, have conveyed a more striking idea of the greatness of England than even the varied marvels of industrial skill and energy which are to be found in those parts of the building devoted to Great Britain proper. The extent of the British empire was more completely typified by that small group congregated round the gold trophy than by any of the most eloquent metaphors which have hitherto been in use among poets and orators. There were there representatives not only from every quarter of the globe, but from every climate, almost from every degree of latitude from the frigid to the torrid zone, not to go into the more complex divisions of ethnology. Considering the pains which each of our colonies has taken, with hardly a single exception, to give to the world an adequate idea of its peculiar resources and capabilities, the immense difficulties of transport which some of them have to contend with, and the general success which has attended their efforts, it was no wonder that in advancing to receive the awards from the Duke of Cambridge their representatives were loudly cheered. Dr. Forbes Watson and Mr. Dowleans, to whose joint energy and care is owing that wonderful epitome of the vast resources of our Indian empire which has attracted so much admiration, first advanced to receive the Indian awards. The representatives of the North American colonies followed:—For Canada, Sir W. Logan; Vancouver Island, Mr. A. T. Langley; Captain Mayne for British Columbia; New Brunswick, Mr. Daniel; Nova Scotia, Mr. Uniacke; Prince Edward Island, Mr. Haszard; Newfoundland, Mr. Gisborne; and Bermuda, Mr. Tucker. The awards for the West Indian colonies were

received by Mr. Harris for the Bahamas; Barbadoes, Mr. Cave, M. P.; British Guiana, Sir W. Holmes; Dominica, Mr. Simmonds; Jamaica, his Excellency C. H. Darling; St. Vincent, Mr. Stackpoole; Trinidad, Mr. Rennie. The African colonies came next, represented by Mr. Sargeant, for Natal, and Mr. Solomon, for St. Helena. In this division Liberia, represented by Mr. Gerard Buxton, was classed. The next division included the great Australasian colonies, which fill so important a space in the colonial display. Mr. Hamilton received the awards for the parent colony of New South Wales; Mr. Marsh, M.P., for Queensland; Sir E. Barry, for Victoria; Sir R. Macdonnell, for South Australia; Mr. Andrews, for West Australia; Sir H. Fox Young, for Tasmania; and Mr. Morrison, for New Zealand. Ceylon was represented by Mr. R. Power; the Mauritius by Mr. Morris; Hongkong by Mr. Campbell; Malta by Mr. Inglott; and the Ionian Islands by Mr. Drummond Wolff.

The Procession, decked in every variety of quaint and brilliant uniform, contained in its ranks many of those foreign and domestic notabilities whom the spectators would most wish to see. The ceremony of distributing Prizes and reading Addresses was not in itself very imposing, but it had the merit of brevity and simplicity, and there was a reality about it which is often wanting in mere inaugural processions and ceremonials. It was interesting to see, after so much pains and trouble bestowed by so many distinguished men in estimating the merits of the productions which have been sent from all quarters of the world for their adjudication, the distribution of honours destined to confer not only a high individual distinction, but considerable pecuniary advantages. Those who have singled themselves out from the multitude in such a competition as the International Exhibition has afforded may not unreasonably presume that public patronage will attend upon a merit tested by such an ordeal.

It must be gratifying to colonial contributors who have been presented with medals, to know that they did not receive these honors through the partiality of their countrymen because they were colonists, but at the hands of juries composed of persons of different nationalities. When we know that those who have received medals have won this honor, after their contributions having had to compete with the productions of the world, we cannot fail to be gratified at the number of medals and favorable notices awarded to the Nova Scotian department, exceeding as they do in number those given to all the other maritime provinces of British America. Had the Chairman of the Acadian Charcoal Iron Company (which obtained a gold medal in 1851) not been selected as a juror, there can be no doubt that in the department of steel and cutlery, at least one more medal would have been awarded to us.

JURY AWARD OF MEDALS.

No. 1. Rev. Mr. Honeyman—For a large collection of specimens illustrating the Geology of the colony.

No. 2. Professor How—For collection arranged by him illustrative of the Rocks and Minerals of the province,

No. 3. Provincial Government—For the large and instructive collection illustrating the occurrence of Gold,

No. 4. J. Scott—For column of Coal, showing the entire height of the seam, 34 feet;—one of the thickest known beds in the world.

No. 5. Nova Scotia Commissioners—For excellent grain, garden, and field Seed,

No. 6. Provincial Commissioners—Salmon and Lobster—excellence of quality.

No. 7. Messrs. Maclean, Campbell & Co.—Cavendish Tobacco,—quality of the Tobacco used, and quality of the article produced.

No. 8. Mrs. W. Black—Excellent collection of Fruits and Flowers of the colony.

No. 9. Miss E. Begg—For application of Native Grasses for plating and bonnet making.

No. 10. (*No name.*)—For very fine samples of Flax prepared by dew rotting.

No. 11. Miss Hodges—For Baskets decorated with pinecones and other hard fruits.

No. 12. Miss Lawson—For a collection of the Forest Leaves of the colony, so prepared as to preserve the autumn tints.

No. 13. Mr. Pryor—For preparation of the fibre of *Melilotus leucantha* major.

No. 14. J. Mosher (?)—For good manufacture of Blocks on the Both-way principle.

No. 15. W. J. Coleman—For a very choice collection of Skins, fine specimens of silver, red and cross fox, otter and mink.

No. 16. A. Downs—For his collection of Birds.

No. 17. Professor How—For the excellence of his mineralogical collection.

No. 18. J. M. Jones—For his collection of Fish.

No. 19. McEwan & Reid—Sofas, Chairs and Cabinet of native wood. For excellence of workmanship.

HONORABLE MENTION.

No. 1. Nova Scotia Commissioners—Salted Salmon—goodness of quality.

No. 2. W. G. Simpson—Model of Gold Washer.

No. 3. Professor How—Goodness of quality of the specimens of building stones.

No. 4. F. Scarfe—Good quality of common and pressed bricks and drain tiles.

- No. 5. Cowie & Sons—Good tannage.
No. 6. Mrs. W. Black—For her model of Fruits.
No. 7. Gordon & Keith—Furniture, for excellence of workmanship.
No. 8. G. Connelly—Axes.
No. 9. J. R. Willis—For his collection of Pearls and Mollusca.
No. 10. Miss Bessonett—For water colour Paintings of native flowers
as instructive.
No. 11. Dr. How—Medicinal and other Plants.

IN

REPORT

OF THE

INTERNATIONAL SHOW COMMITTEE

OF

NOVA-SCOTIA.

HALIFAX, N. S.
PRINTED BY RITCHIE & BULGER
1863.

THE

PROCEEDINGS OF THE

COMMISSION

1871

International Show Committee.

DR. COGSWELL, *Chairman.*

W. T. TOWNSEND.

ALDERMAN JENNINGS.

ALDERMAN KAYE.

A. J. RITCHIE.

D. HENRY STARR.

R. G. HALIBURTON.

Secretary.

MR. R. G. HALIBURTON.

Treasurer.

MR. W. T. TOWNSEND.

THE
the h
Great
in Oc
passe
tions

THE
they s
that w
the re
sued i
in pa
Europ
hope
this P
Conti
report
withou
the m

BUT
of the
and h
fruits
public
Provin
nent f
cultur

AS
tribute
at an
the ma
delay

REPORT.

THE very satisfactory results that have attended the exhibition of the horticultural and agricultural productions of Nova Scotia at the Great International Show of Roots, Fruits and Cereals, held in London in October last, were quite unexpected by the public, and very far surpassed the most sanguine hopes of the Committee by whom the contributions from this Province were forwarded.

The Committee feel that, under these circumstances, it is desirable that they should submit to the public and to contributors a report of the steps that were taken to forward the contributions from this Province, and of the reception that they met with in the mother country, as the course pursued in this instance, and the results of the experiments of the Committee, in packing and preserving vegetable productions for transmission to Europe, may hereafter be useful in those efforts which the Committee hope will hereafter be made, to have the horticultural productions of this Province fully and fairly represented at all the great English and Continental Fruit Shows. If no other purpose will be attained, this report will prove that Nova Scotia may, as a fruit-growing country, without presumption, enter the lists in competition with the products of the most favored portions of the world.

But even if this important fact had not been established by the efforts of the Committee and of the horticulturalists of Nova Scotia, the numerous and honorable prizes that have been awarded, the flattering notices of our fruits and vegetables, and the favorable comments of the horticultural publications of Great Britain upon the climate and resources of this Province, the Committee feel, will justify them in preserving, in a permanent form, the history of our first appearance as competitors at the horticultural exhibitions of the old world.

As the samples sent were far inferior to what might have been contributed, had the effort to have the Province duly represented been made at an earlier day, it is necessary that the various steps that were taken in the matter should be described, in order to account for the unfortunate delay that occurred in preparing for the Great International Show, a

circumstance that will afford an explanation and excuse for any oversights or omissions on the part of the Committee. Nor would it be fair to the Province to let it be supposed that its horticultural and agricultural capabilities were adequately represented by the specimens so hastily collected and forwarded to London, or that they afford any indication of what we may hope to accomplish at the next Great International Show, in 1865.

Before the capabilities and resources of this Province were tested by the two Great Exhibitions of 1862, an opinion had existed among ourselves that Nova Scotia was by no means a favored country, in the production of roots, fruits and cereals. This belief was somewhat shaken by some fine specimens of apples sent to the International Exhibition. A circumstance occurred, however, in March, 1862, that went far to prove that we might venture to compete even with the United States in the growth of apples. In December, 1861, a barrel of very fine Gloria Mundi apples was purchased in the Halifax market, during the preliminary exhibition at Halifax, and a portion of the fruit was sent to England with the Nova Scotian contributions. J. R. Willis, Esq., of Halifax, suggested to the Secretary to send some of them to Professor Baird, of the Smithsonian Institute at Washington, to whom Mr. Willis was himself sending some contributions in natural history. Although only half a dozen remained, they were forwarded to Washington. The favorable impression made by them will appear from the following extract from Dr. Baird's letter to Mr. Willis:—

NO. 324 SMITHSONIAN INSTITUTION,
Washington, March 22nd, 1862.

"The Nova Scotian apples excited bursts of applause wherever seen. . . . One served well as dessert for half-a-dozen people."

That the very last and the smallest specimens of a barrel of apples purchased in the Halifax market, and not intended or selected for exhibition, should elicit such encomiums at Washington, was a sufficient proof that a collection of our best fruit, specially raised for competition, would not suffer by being exhibited beside the horticultural productions of the most favored portions of the world.

As the fruit sent previously to the International Exhibition was hastily collected in November, and, having to be preserved until May before being exhibited, was greatly deteriorated in appearance by the process that was necessary, the representation of this, one of the most important branches of our resources, was unavoidably inferior to what, under more favorable circumstances, we might have made.

A
on th
for h
Octob
appea
subse
was e
that t
lent
withi
Inter
desira
depar
matt
pare
cultur
Agric
growe

SIR
Inter
presen
Englan
Scotia
previo
fresh t

It is
of Nov
Octob
tions
Provin

If th
quality
justice
Hortic

Belie
who h
the sh
Exhib
advert

An
and th
Nova

It i
Engla

In
mium
of La

A fortunate opportunity soon after occurred of supplying the deficiency on this point. The Royal Horticultural Society had made arrangements for holding a Great International Show of roots, fruits and cereals, in October, 1862, the advertisement of which, with the list of prizes, appeared in the *Gardeners' Chronicle*, of which there are several subscribers in Nova Scotia. One of them, Mr. Herbert Harris, who was employed by the Exhibition Commissioners of Nova Scotia, supposing that the intended Show was connected with the International Exhibition, lent a copy to the Secretary. Although it was a matter not coming within the scope of the Provincial commission—which was restricted to the International Exhibition—it was evident that it would afford a most desirable opportunity of supplying the deficiencies in the horticultural department of the Nova Scotian court; and, as immediate action in the matter was necessary, in order to enable fruit-growers and farmers to prepare in time, the following circular, with a copy of the Royal Horticultural Society's prize-list, was forwarded to the Secretaries of the Agricultural Societies throughout the Province, as well as to several fruit-growers:—

HALIFAX, N. S., MAY 17TH, 1862.

SIR,—The Agricultural Premium Lists not having been issued here for the International Exhibition until October last, and the difficulty of preserving until the present month the specimens of roots or fruits in a fit state for exhibition in England, have rendered the agricultural and horticultural articles of the Nova Scotian Department greatly inferior to what might have been sent, if six months' previous notice had been given contributors, and if the articles could have been sent fresh to England, and exhibited immediately on their arrival there.

It is believed that if some gentlemen interested in the horticulture and agriculture of Nova Scotia will prepare in time for the approaching Horticultural Exhibition in October next, articles will be sent home that may enter the lists with the productions of the most favored portions of the globe, and do no discredit to this Province.

If there should be anything in the accompanying list that you can raise, of good quality, it would be highly desirable that you should lose no time in trying to do full justice to the capabilities of the Province, by at once preparing for the approaching Horticultural Exhibition the best specimens that you can raise.

Believing that a large number of the farmers and fruit-growers of Nova Scotia, who have complained, when desired to contribute to the International Exhibition, of the shortness of the notice, will be desirous of coming forward as competitors in the Exhibition of October next, I have lost no time in forwarding to you a copy of the advertisement of premiums, &c., that has appeared in the *Gardeners' Chronicle*.

An association will be formed to see that the articles contributed will be forwarded, and that full justice will be done to the agricultural and horticultural resources of Nova Scotia.

It is needless to add that only articles of superior quality should be sent to England.

In the prize-lists of the Great International Show there were premiums offered for the cereals of Upper Canada, and also for those of Lower Canada; but there was no reference made to the maritime

Provinces, and it was evident, either that they were not supposed to be capable of competing, or else that, in this instance, they suffered from the impression that exists in England—that all British America is comprised within the limits of Canada. The Committee believe that, if no other result has been attained, they have succeeded in proving that we are living in a Colony entirely distinct from Canada, and not inferior to it in horticultural and agricultural capabilities, as the Province has been awarded more medals than Upper and Lower Canada. Vancouver's Island, Prince Edward's Island, Newfoundland, and New Brunswick combined.

A letter was addressed to Dr. Lindley, the Secretary of the Royal Horticultural Society, inquiring whether contributions, not specified in the list of premiums, would be eligible for prizes, and intimating that specimens would probably be forwarded from Nova Scotia. To this the following cordial reply was sent by Mr. Andrew Murray, the Assistant Secretary:—

ROYAL HORTICULTURAL SOCIETY,
SOUTH KENSINGTON, W.,
June 17th, 1862.

DEAR SIR,—Dr. Lindley has handed me your note of the 30th ult. to answer, so far as it relates to this Society.

We shall be delighted to receive all kinds of fruits at our Shows, and, if really worthy of encouragement, we are in the habit of awarding extra prizes to them, although they may not fall within any particular class in our schedules.

I therefore hope you will aid us in procuring a good representation of Nova Scotian fruits at our October show.

I am, yours truly,

ANDREW MURRAY,
Asst. Secretary.

Early in June the matter was brought to the notice of the Provincial Government, and a meeting of fruit-growers near Halifax was called, at which a general feeling in favor of some action being taken was evinced, but nothing definite was decided on respecting the matter. It was brought more prominently before the public in the anniversary address on the 21st June.—“Though the approaching Show is not under Government management, it is of sufficient importance to attract the immediate attention of Colonial authorities; and I trust we shall be able to put forth our whole strength, in order to enable us, in justice to ourselves, to place our horticultural and agricultural productions beside the specimens that will there be collected from every quarter of the globe.”

The Provincial Secretary suggested that a formal communication should be addressed to the Government on the subject. This was accordingly done, and a proposal was made to have a full and complete representation of all our horticultural and agricultural productions, including a display of the numerous varieties of wild berries and fruits found in this Province.

As the outlay that might be necessary, should we have to fit up a court of our own similar to that of the International Exhibition, would probably be considerable, the sum of £350 was estimated as the probable limit of the expense of the undertaking, and an offer was made to gratuitously superintend the work of collecting specimens. In August the Government came to the conclusion, that as there was no specific appropriation for the purpose, they would not be justified in advancing the necessary funds. Dr. Forrester and Mr. W. T. Townsend had interviews with the Government on the same subject, and with the same result.

In the meantime the season had advanced so far, that it was decided that it would be too great a tax on the time of the few persons, who were interested in the matter, to undertake the task of collecting and forwarding specimens. Mr. Townsend, however, being confident that all the necessary funds would be readily subscribed, the following request, numerously signed, was handed to the Mayor:—

HALIFAX, AUGUST 21ST, 1862.

To His Worship the Mayor :

SIR,—As there is to be an International Exhibition of roots, fruits and cereals, held in London in October next, under the auspices of the Royal Horticultural Society, we, the subscribers, in common with many other persons throughout the Province, are desirous that Nova Scotia should be represented on that occasion.

We are the more anxious that this object should be accomplished, as we have learned that several persons have been for some time preparing to become exhibitors at the approaching Show, and also because we are aware that it was impossible to do justice to the capabilities of Nova Scotia in this department at the present exhibition, in consequence of the shortness of notice to the fruit-growers, and from the difficulty of preserving even the specimens that were forwarded, as they had to be kept from last autumn until the 1st of May before being exhibited.

We, therefore, respectfully request that you may be pleased to call a meeting at the Temperance Hall, on Saturday next, at 2 o'clock, P. M., for the purpose of considering the subject.

In accordance with this request, a public meeting was held on the 23rd August, of which the following is a report, published by the editor of the *Sun*, a paper that throughout has ably advocated the importance of having the Province duly represented:—

“MEETING AT TEMPERANCE HALL.—Agreeably to notice, a meeting was held at Temperance Hall, on Saturday last, in reference to the procuring and forwarding to the Royal Horticultural Society's Exhibition in London, in October, specimens of our best fruit. On this occasion, as on most others where the interests of the Province are to be forwarded, a most shameful apathy was shown. The meeting was slimly attended. It was organized by His Worship the Mayor taking the chair, and by the appointment of R. G. Haliburton, Esq., as Secretary.

The Chairman called on Mr. Haliburton, one of the signers of the requisition, to state the objects of the meeting.”

Mr. Haliburton stated what steps had been taken in the matter, and the importance of the Province being represented. We omit his remarks, as they related to matters already more fully referred to in this report.

"The following resolution was then moved by Mr. Haliburton, and seconded by Dr. Cogswell:

Whereas it is of the utmost importance that the ignorance so long existing in England respecting our soil and climate, as well as regarding our general resources, should be removed, and that justice should be done to this Province; and as the approaching International Show of roots, fruits, &c., affords an excellent opportunity for contrasting the agricultural and horticultural productions of Nova Scotia with those of the mother country—

Resolved, That it is exceedingly desirable that there should be a Nova Scotian Department at the approaching exhibition.

The resolution was put and passed.

Dr. Cogswell made a few remarks, in which he pointed out the desirableness of giving publicity to one or two facts, one of which was, our large export of superior apples to the United States. Another was the good effect of exhibitions of fruit, as shewn by the fact that from the beautiful samples sent to our last Shows, several of our fruit-growers have obtained a large sale in this city and elsewhere. The same good results might flow from the display of our fruit in England, and eventually a good market be found for it there. The Doctor then moved the second resolution, viz.:

Whereas it is understood that the Horticultural Society intend to hold an exhibition of vegetable productions some time in the course of the autumn—

Resolved, That a Committee be appointed by this meeting to communicate with the Horticultural Society, and ascertain whether they will endeavor to arrange their exhibition in such a way as to allow of approved specimens being sent to the approaching exhibition of fruits, gourds, vegetables, and cereals in England; and that the said Committee be empowered to co-operate with the Horticultural Society in carrying out the said object.

The resolution passed.

The following gentlemen were then appointed members of the Committee:—His Worship the Mayor, Dr. Cogswell, Alderman Jennings, Messrs. R. G. Haliburton, A. J. Ritchie, D. Henry Starr, and W. T. Townsend.

Mr. Haliburton moved that the Rev. Dr. Forrester be invited to become a member of the Committee, which, being seconded by Alderman Jennings, passed.

The meeting then adjourned."

In accordance with the proposal of Dr. Cogswell, who was Vice President of the Nova Scotian Horticultural Society, a conference took place between the members of the Committee and the Horticultural Society. It was desired by the former that the Society should take sole charge of the matter. This they declined doing, but they very kindly consented to postpone their intended Show a fortnight, and to adapt their prize-lists to those of the Royal Horticultural Society, the Committee appointed at the public meeting undertaking to raise the necessary funds and to collect and forward specimens, and having the privilege of selecting, after the Show was over, any specimens that they might desire to forward to England.

The amount of expense, it was evident from the lateness of the undertaking, and the limited character of the collection that would be made on such short notice, could not amount to more than £200, even assuming that an outlay in England would be requisite. The task of collecting this was left to Mr. Townsend and the Secretary, who found a very liberal spirit to exist on the part of the public respecting the matter.

The arrangement proposed by the Horticultural Society, it was hoped, would prove mutually advantageous. The interest in its intended Show would, it was plain, be much increased, and not only the number of visitors be greater, but also that of the exhibitors, whose contributions would be induced by the chance of competing in England, as well as in Nova Scotia. At the same time the Committee found it a very great assistance in collecting articles, to have the privilege of selecting, after the Show, such specimens as might be worthy of being sent to England.

It is to be regretted that the Show did not prove as remunerative to the Horticultural Society as might naturally have been expected, as appears by the following outline of a report of the Directors of that Society, published in the *Halifax Morning Sun* of October 19th:—"The exhibition of the Show, including the payment of the prizes, considerably exceeded the amount received, the expense of packing and forwarding being defrayed by a Committee appointed at a public meeting held at the Temperance Hall, altogether apart from the Society."

The Committee being desirous, if it could be shewn that this loss had been caused by the kind postponement of the Show of the Horticultural Society, to repay the Society whatever expense they may have been put to in meeting the views of the Committee, offered to raise the amount, on a statement being furnished to them respecting the matter. The proposed statement not having been sent, the Committee hope that the loss subsequently proved less than was anticipated.

The best specimens at the Show, with those collected before and after it by the Committee, were arranged and packed by them,—a very laborious undertaking, as they had only two days for the task.

Cases were ordered for the apples, arranged in flat trays with partitions, this system having been found very convenient in preparing in December, 1861, for the International Exhibition.

The arranging and packing the apples was mainly carried out by Mr. Townsend, who was assisted by Messrs. Starr, Ritchie, and Richardson. Mr. Herbert Harris was employed by the Committee to aid them in preparing articles for transmission to England.

The apples were packed in dry bran, and the trays were each covered, and inserted three or four in each case. Dry moss was also used,—but although the apples packed in it reached their destination in safety, the pears and plums, already over-ripe, decayed on their way to England.

Ground plaister of Paris was thought of instead of moss, but its great weight, as well as its adaptation to the purpose not having been prac-

tically tested, deterred the Committee from the responsibility of trying experiments with the property of exhibitors.

The material used for packing the apples appears not to have been understood in England. The report published in the "Proceedings of the Royal Horticultural Society for November," says:—"The English fruit had a great advantage over the foreign, in being freshly gathered. Strange to say, however, the apples from Nova Scotia came in such excellent condition that they looked as fresh and bright as if they had been plucked that morning. They were packed in sawdust."

There were, however, some very fine specimens of peaches, grapes, plums, &c., which, being already ripe, required a different mode of preservation. These were placed in air-tight jars (made by Hartell & Co., of Philadelphia, and specially imported for the purpose,) which were filled with a mixture of one-eighth of alcohol to seven-eighths of pure spring water. Some of the peaches were already over-ripe, and it was scarcely hoped that they would reach England in safety. Very great doubts being entertained whether the jars themselves would not be broken by the jarring which would attend their shipment to England, and their transmission to London from Liverpool. The result was much more favorable than was anticipated. The mode of preservation used is somewhat inaccurately described in the *Gardeners' Chronicle* of October 25th, which says:—"Among other things the collection also contains bottled fruits, consisting of apricots, peaches, and plums, extremely well preserved, *apparently in syrup.*"

These fruits in jars are now in the Museum of the Royal Horticultural Society, in a good state of preservation, together with fruit similarly preserved in 1861, for the International Exhibition. The preservation of the bottled fruits was taken charge of by the Secretary.

There were also some fruits in jars sent by Mr. J. Thompson, of Windsor, which were preserved in the ordinary Hartell jars, in the usual manner, viz., by using only boiling water, to expel the air. The jars used, though valuable for the preservation of fruit, are not equally useful for the purpose of exhibiting their contents, from the opaque nature of the glass. The clear flint glass jars are therefore far preferable to them.

Labels, as well as a catalogue, containing the names of contributors, were prepared and forwarded to the Rev. Mr. Honeyman. In the case of the apples, as there were sixty-three dishes of different varieties, each selected from the fruit of various contributors, it was useless to attempt to furnish the names of the contributors.

A difficulty arose in naming the different sorts of apples, three of them having been sent without any names attached, and appearing to be new varieties. Under these circumstances the Committee took the liberty of giving them names, under the impression that they would never hear again of the specimens in question, for the utmost that was expected, was that the collection, as a whole, might be approved of, as the product of a Colony hitherto supposed, abroad, to be unsuited for the growth of fruit. Mr. Townsend suggested the name of the "Chebucto Beauty" for a very pretty apple, of a very clear, transparent white ground, marked with red. Another was designated the "Nova Scotian Seedling," since changed by the Royal Horticultural Society into "York and Lancaster;" and a third was designated the "Morning Star."

It has, strangely enough, happened, that these three varieties have attracted especial attention and admiration, and full descriptions have been published respecting them. The Royal Horticultural Society has given one of them the honor of a colored engraving in their Proceedings for January; and the Secretary has intimated to the Committee that it is possible that a representation of a second may hereafter appear.

Little expecting such a result, the Committee, in the great hurry of preparation, kept no memorandum of the contributors of these three varieties, nor any descriptions of them. Had they anticipated the result, they might have thought it advisable to have had photographs taken of them, though this was scarcely practicable, from there being scarcely sufficient time to have the articles packed in readiness for the steamer for England. The descriptions to be found in the extracts from horticultural journals, appended to this report, will supply the desideratum so little anticipated. We quote here, however, the very gratifying encomium paid to the "Chebucto Beauty," which, coming from a paper edited by Dr. Lindley, one of the very highest authorities on horticulture, is an honor that will doubtless be productive of profit as well as pleasure to the fortunate person who contributed the apple in question:—

"Beautiful, however, as these varieties undoubtedly must be admitted to be, that which seemed to possess the greatest interest in the eyes of visitors who inspected them, was a sort called 'Chebucto,'—the Indian name for Halifax Harbor—a round apple above the medium size, possessing a skin as white, and even more transparent than that of the Pomme de Neige of the French, charmingly flaked and mottled with white. *Than this, nothing in its way could possibly be handsomer.* Associated with it was another carnation-striped variety, of smaller size, called 'Nova Scotia Seedling;' but though more strikingly flaked than that just named, it is by no means so brilliant or attractive."

The specimens packed in fourteen cases were shipped by the steamship

Arabia for England, October 2nd, and addressed to the Rev. D. Honeyman, who had been urged by the Committee to be at Liverpool at the time of their arrival there, and to see personally to their immediate transmission to London. The purser of the *Arabia* promised to see to their speedy delivery at Liverpool; and the Custom House authorities at Liverpool were requested, if possible, to expedite their transmission to London, as there would be only a few days left before the Show would close. Mr. Honeyman, however, was advised in England that this step was unnecessary, the Royal Horticultural Society's officers having kindly offered to see to the transmission of our contributions to London. Through some mistake, the fruit was kept five or six days in Liverpool, and when it arrived in London, the Show was about to close.

The following paragraph in the *London Times* (written, it is said, by an officer of the Society,) will best explain the effect produced by our fruit, and the kind arrangements made by the Royal Horticultural Society for their being exhibited:—

“The Great International Fruit, Root, and Gourd Show, which has been attracting crowds to the Gardens during the past week, was to have been brought to a close on Saturday last, but, at the last moment, a collection of fruits and roots from Nova Scotia arrived, too interesting to allow of their being shelved, from the accident of their arriving too late. The Show will therefore be prolonged for a few days. Of course the perishable articles, which have been displayed for more than a week, could be removed, but the collection of gourds, as well as the cereals and most of the roots, remain. The Nova Scotian collection is, in itself, worthy of a visit. It is small, but the beauty of the apples beats anything we have ever seen. There is also a collection of grapes, grown in the open air. It is to be regretted that Messrs. Burdin, Maggiore & Co.'s collection of grapes grown in the open air near Turin, is no longer in view. It would have been interesting to compare them, the Nova Scotian grapes being of the same kind as some of the Italian ones. If our recollection does not deceive us, the Italian grapes were not half the size of those grown in Nova Scotia.”

This unqualified praise was afterwards repeated in the Proceedings of the Royal Horticultural Society for November:—

“We smiled when we read in the *Halifax Morning Sun* of 1st October the complacent announcement that the fruit which had been sent ‘would rather astonish our English friends;’ but our incredulity has been rebuked, and we acknowledge that we have seen nothing in the Exhibition that has astonished us more than the Nova Scotian fruit.”

The reference in the *Times* to the grapes of Nova Scotia had surprised none more than the people of this Province, and at first it was assumed that the notice had been written by some person who had somewhat hastily adopted such a very flattering estimate of them; but the same

opinion is repeated in the same number of the Proceedings of the Royal Horticultural Society, already quoted from:—

“A most attractive collection of fruit from Turin, showed that ‘fruitful Lombardy’ is still ‘the pleasant garden of great Italy.’ A greater evidence of fruitfulness could scarcely be given than the display made by Messrs. Burdin & Co., of three hundred and twenty-two different kinds of grapes, grown in the open air, in the neighborhood of Turin. The only other country that exhibited grapes grown in the open air was Nova Scotia, and several of these were of the same kinds as those from Lombardy, but they seemed to have agreed better with their new habitat on the other side of the Atlantic, and to have beaten their old country cousins both in size and flavor.”

The public in this Province, and even our best horticulturalists, were quite unprepared for this favorable notice of our capabilities as a grape-growing country. It had never been publicly asserted that this Province was in any way adapted for the growth of the grape, except in that portion of the Nova Scotian Catalogue of the International Exhibition quoted in the annexed notice of our contributions of fruit by the *Gardeners' Chronicle*, and even the fact referred to in that publication, was considered almost incredible by many persons who had turned their attention to horticultural pursuits in this Province.

But when we remember that these grapes were grown in a country as far south as Nice, and that, though our winters are cold, our autumns are peculiarly fine, we need not be surprised, if with a favorable climate and fertile soil, we should be able to enter the lists with European countries not much further South than ourselves, in the production even of the most delicate fruits. When it is known that the sugar-cane can be successfully, and (as has been asserted) very profitably grown in this country, our skepticism as to the horticultural capabilities of Nova Scotia will appear to have been most unfounded.

A perusal of the notices of the English press, appended to this report, will best illustrate the gratifying reception which our fruit met with. In the International Exhibition we had our sister Colonies to compete with, some of whom are far larger and wealthier than ourselves. Victoria voted £80,000 sterling towards having that magnificent Colony duly represented, and offered three times as much for the best specimens of wheat as we did for premiums for all our horticultural and agricultural products, the total amount of our expenditure being only one-twentieth part of that which was lavished on the Court of that Colony.

In the departments of manufactures, science, and of fine arts, we had not only to compete with the wealth of Victoria and of Canada, but also of the greatest countries in the world. Not to be lost sight of in the

crowd of competitors was almost all that we could hope for under such circumstances, although the results were far more favorable than even the most sanguine could have anticipated.

But in the case of the contributions sent by this Committee, the Province, by a fortunate combination of circumstances, stood out alone. The articles sent arriving at the close of the International Show, the Horticultural Society announced, as we have seen, that our contributions were of such a nature as to justify the Society in prolonging the Show, and thus peculiar attention was at once attracted by this circumstance alone to the productions of this Province. The importance of this, to a Colony hitherto unknown to horticulturalists of the old world, can easily be estimated, when we remember the thousands of persons congregated in London from all parts of the world to see the two Great Exhibitions of 1862, and when we know that the special compliments to our products, announced in the *Times* in such flattering terms, were read in every part of the civilized world.

Canada, less fortunate or less prompt than ourselves, did not send her contributions until after the Show was over, and they were accordingly not exhibited at the Great International Show, but at a different place. Although they deserved and received the encomiums of all who saw them, and had a silver medal awarded to them, they failed to attract the same attention, which a fortunate combination of circumstances ensured to our products. At the International Show we were the only Colony that was specially represented; all the other Colonies sending only those specimens which had already been displayed at the International Exhibition.

After the Show had closed, the apples, potatoes, &c., were sold for the benefit of the distressed operatives. Many of the former realized 6d. sterling each, one of the highest sales of apples (as has been stated) which ever took place in London.

It is difficult to estimate the benefits that have resulted from the reception which our horticultural and agricultural specimens met with in England. Nothing could have more effectually dispelled the profound ignorance that had so long existed respecting our soil and climate. That it has produced a permanent impression is apparent from a recent notice that appeared in the *Gardeners' Chronicle* :—

“Our readers and the visitors to the recent **Fruit Shows** of the Royal Horticultural Society cannot have forgotten the surpassing beauty and equal excellence of the apples communicated by the great Colony of Nova Scotia. *Certainly nothing like them had been previously seen at any public exhibition in this country.*”

The following is a list of the Medals awarded to contributors from Nova Scotia :—

- | | |
|--------|---|
| No. 1. | International Show Committee of N. S.—63 dishes of Apples : silver medal. |
| 2. | Do. Do. 11 dishes of Grapes : bronze medal. |
| 3. | Do. Do. Onions : bronze medal. |
| 4. | Do. Do. Collection of Cereals : bronze medal. |
| 5. | Do. Do. Agricultural Roots : bronze medal. |
| 6. | Do. Do. 19 kinds of Potatoes : large bronze medal. |
| 7. | Do. Do. Gourds : large bronze medal. |
| 8. | Rev. D. Honeyman—Peas : bronze medal. |
| 9. | Richard Starr, Esq.—18 varieties of apples : bronze medal. |
| 10. | Dr. Hamilton—13 heads of Indian Corn : bronze medal. |
| 11. | Mr. B. Kaye—Preserved Fruits, in bottles : bronze medal. |
| 12. | Rev. D. Honeyman, (for Mr. Jas. Thompson)—Collection of beans : bronze medal. |
| 13. | Mr. James Thompson—Fruit in jars : bronze medal. |

Where medals were given to collections contributed by several persons, they were awarded, in the first instance, to the Secretary of the Committee, at the suggestion of Mr. Honeyman ; but the former having desired Mr. Murray to substitute the name of the Committee, he very kindly consented to do so.

The Medals awarded to Mr. Honeyman, for peas, was for a collection originally sent to the International Exhibition. That for beans was also for specimens that had been contributed to the Nova Scotian Court by Mr. James Thompson. The former, Mr Honeyman has desired the Committee to take charge of, and to dispose of as they may think best.

The Committee feel convinced that all these medals not awarded to contributors should be offered for future competition, as an encouragement to our fruit-growers and gardeners to excel.

The Committee, however, feel that the object for which they were appointed has been now accomplished. Though many persons have desired that the Committee should be permanently established, the members of it feel that this is not desirable, at least with their present limited number. But this result may be attained by instituting a Horticultural Association, embracing all who are interested in the horticulture of the Province. Such an Association would be the proper custodians of the prizes awarded to the Committee, and the most suitable channel through which they could be offered to the horticulturalists of Nova Scotia.

At first Mr. Murray, when the subject was brought to his notice by Mr. Honeyman, objected to the medals of the Society being again competed for, as contrary to their usual practice in such cases ; but the matter having been since pressed upon him by the Secretary of the Com-

mittee, the Royal Horticultural Society has consented to leave the matter to the discretion of the Committee.

The decision at which they have arrived will be, it is hoped, satisfactory to the public, and will tend to awaken a further interest among horticulturalists in the object for which the Committee was appointed.

The award of medals has been followed already by significant practical indications of the benefits resulting from the horticultural capabilities of this Province being at last made known to the world.

Frequent applications have been made for some of the trees that produced what have been designated by one London fruit-grower as "the magnificent apples exhibited by Nova Scotia." We may hereafter expect that the suggestion of the horticultural publications of Great Britain, as to our supplying the English market, will not be unavailing. The *Gardeners' Chronicle* says:—

"What gives this collection especial interest is the example it affords of the excellence of the character of a Colony which half the world believes to be dismally dreary. Such apples as these are, and such pears, plums, and apricots as these were, can only come from a country at least as genial as our own. We cannot but wonder indeed that the English markets are not supplied with Nova Scotian fruits, for it is far finer than most of that imported from the United States. Such Gravensteins, such Blue Pearmains, such Chebuotos, are rarely if ever seen in Covent Garden, where *they would make a fruiterer's fortune.*"

The same paper, in January last, says, respecting a box of apples sent to Dr. Lindley in January:—

"Could not our fruiterers take advantage of this experiment? We should think that such admirable fruit arriving before Christmas would fetch a high price in the market. At all events, private individuals could open a communication with the fruiterers of Halifax, N. S., for their own supply, as our London can produce nothing like it. * * * When there shall have been arranged a regular supply of the choicest Nova Scotian fruit, it will be interesting to call to mind the names of those gentlemen to whom so gratifying a result will have been owing."

Even our own skepticism on the subject must yield to what is unquestionably the highest authority in the world on the subject of horticulture.

Few will be bold enough to deny that an unlimited market exists for our fruit, and that our productions will enter the London market with the most flattering introduction, from being recommended by such eminent authorities to the favorable notice of the British public.

But in order to render these advantages of any practical value, it is absolutely necessary that there should be a properly organized system adopted for sending only our very best fruit to a market in which excellence is rewarded by a liberal return.

The Committee feel that what has been done, is only the commencement of what can be effected; and that the efforts made to have the capabilities of the Province made known, will be entirely frustrated, unless our fruit-growers combine to keep up and justify the high character which our fruit has now acquired in England.

A few cargoes of inferior apples, sent by reckless or unprincipled speculators, would be sufficient to undo all that has been done, and to create a disappointment and prejudice, that will be proportionate to the expectations created by the encomiums awarded to our horticultural productions.

Under these circumstances, the following steps appear to be urgently required.

1st. That there should be some control and supervision over the shipment of fruit to the London market, by the appointment of an inspector of fruit. This might either be done by the Legislature, or by (what would be perhaps preferable) an association of the fruit-growers of the Province, whose members might agree upon some system by which the Association would guard the interests of our horticulturalists, and prevent improper and deceptive shipments of Nova Scotian fruit to the English market.

2ndly. That there should be duly organized a horticultural Association, representing the fruit-growers of Nova Scotia. No such Society now exists, and its want has been already sensibly felt, and will hereafter be most prejudicial to the cause of horticulture. It is desirable that the proposed Association should have branches in every fruit-growing county; should circulate the latest and best information on the subject of horticulture; and should serve as an organization to foster and develop our horticultural capabilities, as well as to sustain their reputation abroad.

With a view to the establishment of such an Association, a correspondence was opened by Mr. Haliburton with the Royal Horticultural Society, as to the proposed Association being received as a corresponding Society. If this result could be attained, the members would enjoy the very great benefit of a perusal of the publications of the Royal Horticultural Society, and might be enabled to introduce into this Province the best seeds, &c., from the gardens of the Society.

But before this would be desirable, it would be necessary that the Society should represent the fruit-growers throughout the Province, and that it should in no way appear to be a limited or private Association, or liable to the suspicion of using, for the benefit of a few, advantages which should be within the reach of all the fruit-growers of the Province.

An Association such as is recommended would be of infinite service, in having the Province duly represented at future Shows of the Royal Horti-

cultural Society. Had some such organization existed here, the last exhibition of our products would have been undertaken by them early in the spring, when the advertisement of the approaching Show appeared in most of the horticultural publications of Great Britain, many of which are even now taken in this Province.

Should some such institution be formed on a suitable basis, the Committee would prefer to leave in their hands the arrangement for a future competition for the medals now held by them. One of these medals (the Silver medal), the highest award of the Horticultural Society, is a prize that will make the fortune of any fruit-grower who can enter the English market with such unmistakable evidence of the excellence of his fruit.

In concluding this report, the International Show Committee feel that they need hardly apologize for any omissions that may have been caused in the hurry incident to collecting and forwarding, at the eleventh hour, the horticultural and agricultural specimens from this Province. Those who have been principally concerned in the work, have had no interest in the matter except in having the resources of the Province known, and desire no return except the approval of the public.

They cannot, however, close this report without acknowledging the valuable aid rendered by the Rev. D. Honeyman in England, and the very great courtesy and kindness of the Royal Horticultural Society, and its Secretary, and Assistant Secretary, to whom the Province at large is deeply indebted for the prominence which has been assigned to our productions in the publications of the Royal Horticultural Society.

Nor would it be proper to omit to refer to the debt of gratitude which the Province owes to the late Hon. C. R. Prescott, a gentleman who, for the last twenty years of his life, devoted his means to the encouragement of horticulture in this Province. Most of the varieties exhibited by the Committee were originally introduced and acclimatized by him; while with a liberality that is deserving of remembrance, he enabled our fruit-growers to reap the benefit of experiments which required much time, labor and expense, and which have at last been productive of such very great benefit to his native Province.

Though he was not spared to see the ultimate results of his patriotic exertions, it will be gratifying to his family and his numerous friends to recall his memory at a time like this, and to associate his name with a success to which he has so largely contributed.

In concluding this Report, the Committee invite attention to the annexed extracts from English horticultural publications, which prove that a province, of whose capabilities even its own inhabitants a year ago

fo
co

L
S
S
L
L
L
C
J
L
L
M
M
J
T
D
corn
H
L
toes
W
L
T
T
B
oper
J
J
W
H
P
J
W
Ja
Ra
W
W
J.
M
G.
Jo

formed but a low estimate, now ranks as one of the first fruit-growing countries in the world.

R. G. HALIBURTON,
Secretary.

LIST OF CONTRIBUTORS.

- R. W. Allison, Newport—wheat and oats.
 J. Aikens, Falmouth—quinces, plums and apples.
 John Brown, Falmouth—apples.
 J. G. Burns, Cornwallis—plums, potatoes, grapes, grown in open air.
 Hon. W. A. Black, Halifax—beets, mangel-wurzel.
 P. G. Burnham, Windsor—tomatoes.
 R. Chipman, Cornwallis—carrots and potatoes.
 George Crichton, Halifax—plums, apples and pears.
 Dr. Cogswell, Halifax—turnips.
 J. Cochran, Halifax—cabbage.
 Dr. Creed, Pugwash—apples.
 Mr. Campbell, Halifax—hemp and hemp seed.
 Mrs. Davidson, Berwick—pears and plums.
 James Forman, Halifax—squash, parsnips, carrots, celery and grapes.
 T. Fenerty, Halifax—plums.
 Dr. Hamilton, Cornwallis—grapes, apples, plums, gourds, rye, Indian corn, wheat.
 Horticultural Society, Halifax—grapes, cucumbers and carrots.
 L. Hartshorne, Halifax—potatoes, vegetable marrow, Indian corn, tomatoes, onions.
 W. Hamilton, Cornwallis—onions.
 L. W. Hill, Falmouth—apples.
 T. Hanson, Halifax—turnips.
 T. James, Halifax—hemp and hemp seed.
 B. Kaye, Cornwallis—apples, pears, peaches, and nectarines grown in open air, Kohl Rabbi, and grapes.
 Joseph Kaye, Halifax—plums.
 John McDonald, Halifax—gourds
 W. Murdoch, New Annan—barley and oats.
 H. M. Moyle, Lunenburg—dressed flax and flax seed.
 P. McNab, Dartmouth—barley and oats.
 J. O'Donnell, Halifax—mangel-wurzel.
 W. R. Ruggles, Granville—plums.
 James Rhind, Halifax—nectarines and peaches.
 Rev. Dr. Robertson, Wilmot—apples and peaches.
 W. Sutton, Cornwallis—grapes.
 W. J. Stairs, Halifax—pears and plums.
 J. Thompson, Windsor—pears, plums in bottles, filberts and barley.
 Mr. Thompson, Cornwallis—onions.
 G. C. Whidden, Halifax—peaches.
 John W. Young, Halifax—apples.

APPENDIX.

NOTICES IN THE HORTICULTURAL PUBLICATIONS OF GREAT BRITAIN
OF THE CONTRIBUTIONS FORWARDED BY THE INTERNATIONAL
SHOW COMMITTEE OF NOVA SCOTIA. ALSO, EXTRACTS
FROM CORRESPONDENCE, ETC. ETC.

(1.)

ROYAL HORTICULTURAL SOCIETY,
South Kensington, W.,
Sept. 18th, 1862.

DEAR SIR,—I am delighted to receive your letter, and to know that before the close of our International Fruit Exhibition we may have something from Nova Scotia. I have no doubt the Council will make such arrangements as that your envoy shall not be prejudiced by the lateness of its arrival.

The Colonies and countries which have intimated their intention of sending collections are Canada, Venezuela, Sweden, Norway, Holland, Belgium, France, Austria, Italy, or private Societies in one or other of these countries.

Thanking you very much for your exertions in this matter,

I remain, yours very truly,
ANDREW MURRAY.

(2.)

Letter from Rev. Mr. Honeyman.

LONDON, 149 STRAND, W. C.,
October 30th, 1862.

DEAR SIR,—I have great pleasure in informing you that the Nova Scotia contribution, instead of coming to grief, appeared in London in such condition as to elicit the admiration of all who saw it. You will find the opinions of the best authorities set forth in the *Times* and *Gardeners' Chronicle*. Dr. Lindley—than whose authority none is higher—declared that the fruit was the “pearl of the show,” and that if it had appeared on the 8th, or the first and great day of the Show, it would have taken the highest prizes. The Show was to have closed on the 18th; the Royal Horticultural Society, in order to do justice to Nova Scotia, and in appreciation of her noble effort, continued the great show a week longer.

An interesting contribution arrived from Turkey with the van that brought our own, and was exhibited by the side of ours.

We have one silver medal, the award of the first order; two large bronze medals, the award of the second order; and eight bronze medals, awards of the third order. These make, with the two bronze medals awarded to me before the fresh arrival, a sum of thirteen medals; so that in the two Great International Exhibitions of 1862, Nova Scotia has received as awards thirty-two medals.

I may state that the expense of the latter Show on this side of the Atlantic falls short of £4 sterling. As the expenses thus incurred appear to be trifling, I did not consider it to be necessary to attempt to raise the sum expended by the sale of the fruit, &c. I thought that it would be more to the credit of Nova Scotia to do as the Hamburgers had done, so I asked the officers of the Society to affix prices to the articles, and after they had been duly exhibited, to sell them for the benefit of the distressed operatives of Lancashire. This has accordingly been done, and the saleable part of the articles has already nearly realized the sum of £5 sterling. A great many of the apples sold at 6d. each, and the sale was so rapid that we did not get an opportunity of testing the quality of the apples.

Dr. Lindley was outwitted, and so was Mr. Murray, the Secretary, and they were very much disappointed.

Nova Scotia has thus, by these two great efforts, secured an enviable reputation where she was entirely unknown, or known by report not always of the most favorable description. This character must be sustained by continuous effort. It is expected that the Horticultural Society's International Show will be repeated at least every two years, and it is hoped that Nova Scotia's place will always be worthily occupied; and it is also to be hoped that if ever there shall be another International Industrial Exhibition we shall be in a position and disposition to equal, if not surpass, the display of 1862.

I expect to be the bearer of the Royal Horticultural Society's medals; those of the International Exhibition must reach Nova Scotia by some other means. The essays you sent were very precious—they are in great demand; the presentation copies are much esteemed. Dr. Lindley and Mr. Murray and Mr. Honeyman return their thanks for the copies you kindly sent. I am afraid, however, I will not be able to retain my own. I have forgotten to mention the pictures of Misses Rose and Lilly Millar: they are very much admired, and did good service as decorations to the otherwise severe and matter-of-fact display made by the cereals of Vancouver's Island and the Lower Provinces of British America on the first days of the Horticultural Show. They could not receive a medal, as they did not belong to any of the classes to which medals were awarded. It is to be regretted that they were not forwarded in time for the Great Exhibition. There is one flower beautifully depicted by Miss Bessonnet and Miss Millar, and represented on McEwan & Reid's little maple chair, which is subject of very frequent inquiry—the *Saracenia Pupurea*, Indian cup. An article appeared in the *Times*, per *Galignani*, in which it is reputed to be an infallible remedy used by the Indians for small-pox. I hope it is true, as I do not relish the idea of a hoax being associated with the name of Nova Scotia. I am obliged, however, in all cases to confess my ignorance of the virtues ascribed to the Indian cup.

Yours sincerely,

D. HONEYMAN.

From the Gardeners' Chronicle, Oct. 25, 1862.

Since our last two very remarkable foreign collections of garden produce have been received by the Royal Horticultural Society, and are now on show at South Kensington. One is from Turkey, and one from Nova Scotia.

The former, which is for the most part agricultural, contains beautiful specimens of the Apple of Amassia, which is probably the Italian Mal Carle, the finest Apple of the Mediterranean, but only ripening well in better climates than ours.

That from Nova Scotia consists chiefly of Apples distinguished for size and the brilliancy of their colours. Among them are Gravenstein, a Danish Apple of the highest excellence for both table and the kitchen—beautiful specimens, far finer than those sent the other day from Denmark and Germany; Blue Pearmain, an excellent variety, not unlike the King of the Pippins in shape, but three times as large, and prettily mottled all over with reddish spots, giving the whole Apple a warm brown aspect. (Of this, there is also an example among the wax models of Apples shown from Tasmania.) In the Nova Scotian collection are moreover wonderfully fine fruit of Emperor Alexander Apple, brilliant in colour, and possessing more clearness of skin than it ever attains in this country; King of the Pippins, bright orange yellow, but not larger than English-grown fruit of that variety; Hawthornden, with a blush of red on the sunny side; Corn Apple, a middle-sized bright red variety not unlike the Red Autumn Calville; Golden and American Russets; finely ripened Ribston Pippins; Gloria Mundi, red on one side and singularly speckled with white; Catshead, true; Calkin's Pippin, a variety resembling the Wellington; Morning Star, apparently the same as Pomme de Neige; Nova Scotia Codlin, a large pale yellow Apple; and the American Golden Pippin, a comparatively small yellowish white oval variety, bearing no resemblance whatever to any Golden Pippin grown in this country. Among other Apples were the Baldwin, Early Bough, a yellow fruit, and Escpus, the last a small brilliant red sort. *All these were from open standards.*

Beautiful, however, as these varieties must be admitted to be, that which seemed to possess the greatest interest in the eyes of visitors who inspected them was a sort called Chebucto, the Indian name for Halifax Harbour, a round Apple above the medium size, possessing a skin as white and even more transparent than that of the Pomme de Neige of the French, charmingly flaked and mottled with red. Than this, nothing in its way could possibly be handsomer: associated with it was another carnation-striped variety of smaller size called Nova Scotia Seedling; but, though more strikingly flaked than that just named, it is by no means so brilliant or attractive.

Taking into account the badness of Nova Scotian springs, this must be regarded as a marvellous collection, and notwithstanding the distance it has travelled, part of its contents are as fresh, and in as good condition as if they had just been brought from the nearest fruit-room; the Apples came in boxes consisting of little compartments for each variety, which was packed in bran.

Of Pears, there are several dishes, but they are much decayed; they are stated to have been packed in moss, the worst possible material.

Grapes are confined to a few bunches of Sweetwater, marked "from the open air;" Concord and Isabella, two indifferently-flavoured American kinds, White Nice, Black Hamburg, and one or two other sorts—fair specimens if cut from Vines out of doors.

Of Gourds, there are some good examples; also several dishes of large but coarse Potatoes; very fine specimens of Tomatoes and Onions; good

Beet, Mangel Wurtzel, Carrots, Turnips, Kohl Rabbi, Oats, Wheat, and Indian Corn.

Among other things the collection also contains bottled fruits, consisting of Apricots, Peaches, and Plums, extremely well preserved, apparently in syrup.

What gives this collection especial interest is the example it affords of the excellence of the climate of a Colony which half the world believes to be dismally dreary. Such Apples as these are, and such Pears, Plums, and Apricots as these were, can only come from a country at least as genial as our own. We cannot but wonder indeed that the English markets are not supplied with Nova Scotian fruit; for it is far finer than most of that imported from the United States. Such Gravensteins, such Blue Pearmain, such such Chebuctos, are rarely, if ever, seen in Covent Garden, where they would make a fruiterer's fortune. Now that such results of climate are before us, it is as well to state what that climate really is. For that purpose we borrow a few passages from Mr. Knight's Prize Essay on the Colony and its resources, printed in Mr. Haliburton's remarkably good Catalogue of the Nova Scotian department in the International Exhibition.

"The climate of Nova Scotia, though at certain seasons extremely cold as compared with that of England and Ireland, or the south of Scotland, is nevertheless remarkably salubrious. The winter, in its greatest severity, is less uncomfortable than the humid atmosphere of this season in Britain. This is found to be the experience of colonists who have passed the winter months in the mother country.

"While Nova Scotia may boast of its comparative dryness, and the more constant serenity of its sky, it must be acknowledged that it lacks the early genial spring and protracted summer which characterise the climate of Great Britain. The most important points in which the climate of Nova Scotia differs from that of Great Britain are, its higher summer temperature, and the shortness of this season (which, however, is compensated to some extent by a remarkable rapidity in the process of vegetation), and the lower temperature of its winter. The severity and the length of its winter are also compensated by the unexampled mildness and beauty of its autumn, which is frequently protracted to the early part of December.

"The following table will show the annual mean temperature of various localities in Europe as compared with Halifax:—

LATITUDE.		FAHRENHEIT.
44° 40'	Halifax, Nova Scotia	43.8
53 23	Dublin	49.1
52 31	Berlin	47.5
49 39	Cherbourg	52.1
MEAN SUMMER TEMPERATURE.		
	Halifax, Nova Scotia	62.0
	Greenwich	60.9
	Berlin	63.2
	Cherbourg	61.9

"The annual quantity of rain which falls is about 41 inches, of which about 6½ inches fall in the form of snow, making the annual depth of snow about 8½ feet. There are about 114 days of rain, and 60 days of snow, on the average, in each year.

"Spring in Nova Scotia commences in the latter part of March or the beginning of April. This season, it has been already remarked, is neither so pleasant nor so protracted as that of Britain; being characterised by frequent and sudden transitions of temperature. A prominent cause of these changes is the proximity of the masses of ice floating southward from the

Arctic, and the Gulf of St. Lawrence, often attended by squalls of snow. The fogs, too, though scarcely extending any distance inland, sensibly influence the atmosphere. Agricultural operations commence in April, and the 'seed time' continues throughout May and part of June. The summer, which comprises the next three months, is moderately warm. Vegetation is rapid—so much so, as to admit of the crops being harvested in August. The autumn season, throughout, is unsurpassed for its healthful, exhilarating atmosphere. There invariably occurs in the autumn a continuance of from one to two weeks of peculiarly mild weather, known as the 'Indian Summer,' which partakes more of the mildness and serenity of the summer season. The winter in Nova Scotia may be said to comprise nearly four months of the year. It usually commences in the beginning or the middle of December, and continues till the end of March. December is sometimes an autumnal, sometimes a winter month. January is remarkable for a thaw; February, for the lowest depression of the atmosphere and the heaviest falls of snow; March, though cold, variable and blustering, frequently affords more days by clear sunshine than April. The winters, however, are variable; sometimes moderate and open; and again cold with less frequent changes. The mean temperature of the spring is 49°; of the summer, 62°; of the autumn, 35°; and of the winter, 22°.

"The Secretary of the Nova Scotia Commission informs us in his Catalogue, sent to the Exhibition, that 'the climate of Nova Scotia is particularly suitable to the growth of the Apple-tree. Crop is generally sure and large. Sorts which in England require a wall or espaliers will here grow and thrive in the open orchards as standards. Fruit attains an enormous size; a specimen of 'Gloria Mundi,' sent to England, measured from 15 to 17 inches in circumference.' He states that 'hardy sorts of Grapes will, in the Western Counties, do well in the open air, and even Black Hamburg and White Cluster have, during the past year, ripened their fruit in the open air. All the best sorts will (under glass, without artificial heat) grow most luxuriantly, and bear better than in England under the same treatment. Mr. Justice Wilkins for several years most successfully ripened Black Hamburg at Windsor on a stone wall, and in the last year raised on two Vines not more than seven years old, 33 pounds of Grapes, of quite equal flavour to those ripened in a hot-house. The Vines, of course, required careful covering in winter. Mr. Downing, the eminent American authority on horticulture, in a communication addressed to Judge Wilkins, expressed his great surprise at the adaptation of Nova Scotia for the growth of the Grape, and stated that the Black Hamburg, with similar treatment, would only ripen one year in six at his gardens at Newburg, on the Hudson. The Pear grows vigorously, is very productive, and sorts such as Marie Louise, William's Bon Chrétien, Louise Bonne of Jersey, Knight's Monarch, Flemish Beauty, Passe Colmar, Vicar of Winkfield, and other hardy sorts, will, as standards, do exceedingly well—crop constant."

We think this evidence conclusive as to the excellence, instead of badness, of the little known Nova Scotian climate.

(From the *Journal of Horticulture and Cottage Gardener.*)

Although both the English and foreign collection of fruits which were exhibited at Kensington have been long since cleared away, a very interesting collection has recently arrived from Nova Scotia, which is well deserving of notice. Before proceeding to do so, however, a few remarks on the geographical position and climate of that colony may not be unacceptable.

Nova Scotia, which forms a portion of the main continent of America, lies between lat. N. $43^{\circ} 25'$ and 40° , extending about 350 miles in length, and from 50 to 100 miles in breadth, and including with its dependency, Cape Breton, an area of about 21,500 square miles. The climate is considerably colder than that of England, the mean temperature of the year at Halifax being $43^{\circ} .8$, whilst at London it is $49^{\circ} .3$, or $5\frac{1}{2}$ higher. Though the winters are long and severe, and the springs cold and changeable, yet the summers are warmer than here; the mean temperature of that season being 61° , while for about a hundred days the thermometer is about 70° . Thus vegetation, although retarded about a month as compared with England, proceeds rapidly under the stimulus of the summer heat, and cereal and root crops as well as fruits, are ripe at the same time as in this country.

Judging from the specimens exhibited, Apples attain a high degree of perfection in Nova Scotia, both as regards size and color, and are, consequently, very extensively cultivated; and it is said that sorts which require a wall in this country succeed well as standards. To illustrate the size which some Apples attain, there are several specimens of Gloria Mundi of large size preserved in spirits, one of which is stated to have measured 15 inches or 17 inches in circumference.

The finest collection of Apples came from R. G. Haliburton, Esq., the Secretary to the Colonial Commissioners, and included some large and very fine fruit of the Gravenstein; Catshead, of good size; Baldwin, rather small; Nova Scotia Codlin, a fine, large, waxy, yellow Apple, prominently ribbed, and with a red cheek next the sun; Æsopus Spitzenburg, rather small but highly colored; Hubbartston's Nonesuch; and Alexander, large, and very finely colored; Chebucto Beauty, a local variety, taking its appellation from Chebucto, the Indian name for Halifax harbor, was a rather large, but pretty, pale yellow Apple, with broken streaks of crimson, and more or less suffused with the same color next the sun; Morning Star, a rather small kind, dark crimson next the sun, was very like Pomme de Neige; Royal Pippin and Bishop Pippin appeared identical with the Yellow Bellefleur; Ohio Yellow was a medium sized, roundish, yellow Apple; and Nova Scotia New, a middle sized fruit, crimson colored, with numerous broken streaks and dots of crimson, giving it a variegated appearance.

The Ribston Pippins, though rather below the middle size, were well colored: so was the Nonpariel; and Golden Russet, Gloria Mundi, and King of the Pippins, were fine; Rhode Island Greening was of fair size; Large Yellow Bough, under the name of Early Bough, was large; Corn Apple was a red fruit, very light, and apparently soft; and Cracking Pippin, a heavy, middle-sized, pale yellow Apple; the Hawthornden was rather small, and much flatter than with us, whilst in color it was white with a pale red cheek. The Apples called the American Russet, Gilliflower, Lato Pippin, Fall Red, and Winter Emperor, were probably seedlings raised in the colony; and Hallow Pippin, Blue Pearmain, Rivers' Apple, and Holland Pippin, were large fruits, equally unknown to us; the last named was not to all appearance the variety known as the Holland Pippin in this country. For the above collection a silver medal was awarded.

From the orchard of Richard Starr, Esq. Cornwallis, there also came an excellent collection of the Apples and Pears grown in that fertile district; but from the specimens of the latter fruit it is evident that the Pear does not acquire nearly the perfection that the Apple does in Nova Scotia, a circumstance which is doubtless owing to the lateness of the spring retarding the blossom, and, as compared with this country, the consequent shorter period which is available for ripening.—Nevertheless, the Marie Louise, Flemish Beauty, Williams, Bon Chretien, Passe Colmar, and Vicar of Winkfield, are said to bear constantly and well as standards.

Among the Apples we found Gravenstein, Alexander, and Herefordshire Pearmain, well coloured, and of good size; Ribston Pippin, rather small, but apparently well ripened; Rhode Island Greening, below the average; King of the Pippins, rather large, finely colored, and one specimen dark crimson next the sun; Rambo, a kind highly esteemed in America, both for kitchen and dessert use; Yellow Bellefleur, good; Flushing Spitzenburg; Calkin's Pippin; English Russet; Gilliflower, not true; and two or three other kinds.

The Pears consisted of Seckle, small, but well ripened; Louise Bonne of Jersey, very small; Vicar of Winkfield, small, and apparently not well ripened; Marie Louise; beurre d'Amanlis, of fair size, but too far gone; Black Worcester, and Glou Morbeau (?), both very small; Columbia; Flemish Beauty, very fine and highly coloured; Sylvange, apparently a small Belle et Bonne, and Paradisè d'Automne, small. The kinds sent as Beurre de Caplaumont, Belle Lucretine, and Bergamot, did not appear to be these sorts, but were too far gone to make anything of. Quinces of good size were also contributed by the same gentleman, whose collection received a bronze medal.

Black Hamburgh, White Cluster, and all the other hardier Grapes are said to ripen in the western district against walls out doors, the Vine, of course, receiving protection in winter. Small bunches of the Black Hamburgh, with fair-sized berries, were exhibited from out of doors, as well as small, compact bunches of the Royal Muscadine, but the berries were small. As for the Isabella and Concord Grapes, the former though of good appearance for a hardy kind, we have long known to be of vile flavor, and the Concord we more than suspect to be of the same breed, and no better. A fine bunch of White Nice was exhibited by Mr. Forman, and three very good bunches of Black Hamburgh from Mr. Haliburton; in both cases, doubtless, from under glass.

Apricot, Nectarines, Peaches, Isabella Grapes, and Plums grown in the open air and preserved in spirits, were also exhibited; and plums preserved in the same way, came from Mr. J. Thompson, including Reine Claude de Bavay, Washington, Huetche and some others, one of which, through the glass, looked like Coe's Golden Drop.

Among the vegetables were some very fine Onions; clean, well-grown roots of Carrots, both of the Early Horn and Long Orange kinds; Parsnips of good size, considering the season at which they had been taken up; and the Potatoes, of which about a dozen sorts were shown, were all remarkably good, both as regards size and freedom from disease, and it appears that they form a very important article of produce, no less than 3,824,864 bushels having been grown from last year. Red Beet was very good; both Mangold and Swedes were of good size; and the Khol Rabbi, though small, was well grown and very solid. Tomatoes were excellent. Cucumbers, we presume from out of doors, were about a foot long; and of Gourds, the Large Yellow was probably about 100 lbs weight; and the Vegetable Marrows were also of very large size. It appears that Gourds of all kinds are much cultivated in Nova Scotia, where some of them attain the weight of 170 lbs, both for domestic use and as food for cattle. Some excellent samples of Oats, Barley, and Maize were also exhibited, as well as Rye, Wheat, and Flax, to the cultivation of the last of which attention has been recently directed as likely to prove a remunerative product.

We observed on the same table as the Nova Scotia collection, several specimens of the "Fine Apple of Amassia," from E. B. Baker, Esq., Her Majesty's Consul of Samsoun. It is a showy, middle-sized Apple of handsome form, pale yellow, with a crimson cheek, covered with white specks. It is fair to look upon, but what its merits may be we cannot say. Several samples of Wheat came from the same gentleman, and among them were some remarkable for their long and very ornamental beard.

The following remarks, in the proceedings of the Royal Horticultural Society for January, were accompanied by a coloured plate of the apple described:—

"YORK AND LANCASTER APPLE.

(SEEDLING FROM NOVA SCOTIA.)

(Plate.)

"Among the new varieties of fruit sent from Nova Scotia for exhibition at this Society's great International Show of Fruit in October last, there were two Apples which attracted especial admiration,—one was called the Chebucto Beauty; the other was merely styled a Nova Scotian Seedling, but as it seems worthy of more

definite recognition, we have named it the York and Lancaster Apple, on account of its resemblance in coloring to the old York and Lancaster Rose,—blotches and streaks of crimson on a nearly white ground. The apple is fine, large and well formed, and not only pleasant to the eye, but also good to eat.

In these days, when the one quality is almost as much sought after as the other, a new fruit combining both, is worthy of every encouragement, especially when its beauty is of a striking and unusual character. It came in perfect condition from Halifax, and may be expected to take a good place in the English market. Above medium size, roundish eye closed by the segments of the chalyx, and placed in a slight depression. Stalk of medium thickness, rather short, inserted in a cavity, skin glossy, ground color white, distinctly striped with crimson, and the surface is here and there marked with minute scattered specks of crimson, not larger than a pin's point, and consequently too small to be noticed in the figure. Very beautiful. Flesh white, with occasionally a crimson stain, more especially round the core. The texture is granular, moderately juicy and rich. The season appears to be from the end of September until November; towards the end of the latter month it becomes mealy."

HALIFAX, N. S., November 28th, 1862.

DEAR SIR,—The Nova Scotian Committee, as well as the people of the Province generally, have been exceedingly gratified and somewhat surprised at the very favorable notice which has been taken of our fruit exhibited at your Show. We have also to thank the Society for its kind extension of the Fruit Exhibition for the benefit of our products.

In awarding medals to Nova Scotian fruits, &c., there is, in some cases, a difficulty as to who should be the recipients. I find my name connected with the Nova Scotian display somewhat prominently. Would you be so good as to inform the officers of the Society, that except in being interested with others in having the Province represented, and being Secretary, I am in no way connected with the Show, and am not a fruit-grower. The Chairman of our Committee is Dr. Cogswell, of Halifax.

In some cases several persons have contributed specimens of the sorts, or varieties of the same things, in which case it will be difficult to know to whom to assign the medal awarded by your Society. Thus there is a medal awarded for potatoes, but there are several contributors of different varieties—to whom should the medal go?

Would you be so good as to inform me what course the Society would wish us to pursue in awarding the medals to our fruit-growers who contributed.

I was very sorry that I could not send a representation of our wild fruits and berries, as I promised, but it was too late to have justice done to them. I hope, should you have another Exhibition next year, that we shall make a much better and more extensive show of our products.

It is to be regretted that there is no Society here that is adapted for taking such matters in hand, as this should not depend upon mere chance organizations. The Committee who forwarded the articles to you consisted of a few amateur horticulturists, and persons interested in having the Province known.

Has your Society ever established any branch Societies in the Colonies? It would be a very useful step to take as regards the Colonies themselves, and might contribute greatly to the variety, if not to the excellence of your Shows. A Society here, in any way connected with your own, would be of great service to horticulture among us. Would you be so good as to let me know how soon you are likely to have another Show, so that we may prepare in due time, which we neglected to do in this instance.

I am, dear sir,

Yours truly,

R. G. HALIBURTON.

Andrew Murray, Esq.

ROYAL HORTICULTURAL SOCIETY,
South Kensington, W.,
Decr. 24th, 1862.

MY DEAR SIR,—I have received your letters of 24th Novr., and 11th Decr., and am much pleased to see that our appreciation of your fruits has gratified you.

With regard to the medals, where we have had a specific Exhibitor we have inscribed his name, and in the others we have stated that they were awarded to the Committee. This will allow you to deal with them as the Committee pleases; and as the originator and Secretary of the Committee, it appears to me that you are especially entitled to a share of them, even altho' you be not a fruit-grower.

The Society has not yet established any Branch Societies. We shall give the subject careful consideration, but at the first blush I rather think the reorganization of an existing Society would answer equally well. If the place cannot support a Society itself, our making it a Branch Society will scarcely enable it to do so.

I do not know the merits of your Society; but if you and Mr. Honeyman recommend it for a Corresponding Society, I am sure this Society will be happy to receive it as such.

The time when our next International Show will take place has not yet been definitely fixed. It will probably be in 1865.

Dr. Lindley and I are much obliged to you and Mr. Starr for your kind intentions towards us. I should think that in another year, a consignment of fruit would be a good mercantile speculation. I have figured one of your apples, and may another. I shall send you copies of the proceedings in which they appear. I sent a copy of the number, &c., relating to the show, to your father. The newspapers you mention have not reached me.

The medals will be sent by next week's steamer.

Yours very truly,

ANDREW MURRAY.

R. G. Haliburton, Esq.

HALIFAX, N. S., February 19th, 1863.

I have delayed answering your last, until the return of Mr. Honeyman to Halifax from Antigonish. I have communicated to him the contents of your letter, and your kind intimation that in the event of Mr. Honeyman and myself recommending the Nova Scotian Fruit Committee as a Corresponding Society to the Royal Horticultural Society, you thought the Society would admit us as such.

He agrees with me as to the importance of having a Society here in some way connected with your own, and joins with me in the wish that our Committee, which has been the means of introducing our horticultural productions to the notice of your Society, should be permanently associated with it.

The Committee is to be organized under the name of the "Horticultural Association and International Show Society," and will have branches in the different fruit-producing counties in this Province.

The second name has been made use of, as the fact of our having been connected with your Show will give it a weight and interest in the eyes of the public, and ensure the cooperation of all fruit-growers.

The medals awarded to the Committee will be offered for competition to members of the Society, and if you will allow it to be a medium of contributing specimens hereafter to your future Shows, every person who has any desire to compete, or to obtain the perusal of your horticultural publications, will join the Horticultural Association.

* * * * *

I was surprised to find that Mr. Starr's apples were not sent. I found out, after receiving your letter, that the specimens he had were not considered worthy of being sent to you. I sent some apples to Dr. Lindley,—they were very poor specimens, and the gypsum in which they were packed proved too heavy for the purpose. With thanks for your kind attention to our wishes,

I am, yours faithfully,

R. G. HALIBURTON.

D
here
will
Morr
I h
that
"Ho
Socie
of be
appli
gestic
Mr
Halif
copy
Coun
all the
to the
Exhib
the A
evidence
gentle
our w
discret
and he
been g
assum

Andre

DEA
taste o
some o
when t
howev
forward
Tha
apolog
The
will be
our fru
I nee
of the
cultura

I ma
hands f
seed—
in the

Mr
wished
all sold

HALIFAX, N. S., March 19th, 1863.

DEAR SIR,—As intimated in my last letter to you, a Society has been formed here called the "Horticultural Association and International Show Society," as will appear by the report of the meeting published in the *Halifax Sun* and the *Morning Journal*, copies of which I send.

I have been asked to act as Corresponding Secretary, as the Society is desirous that the object of my late correspondence with you—the establishment of the "Horticultural Association" as a corresponding Society to the Royal Horticultural Society—should be accomplished before I should transfer to other hands the honor of being your correspondent. They have desired me to renew, on their behalf, the application already made by the Rev. D. Honeyman and myself, at your suggestion.

Mr. Honeyman, who had previously discussed the matter with me, was not in Halifax when the last steamer left for England. But I have since read to him a copy of it, and he desires me to express his entire concurrence in its contents. The Council of the "Horticultural Association" comprises among its members almost all the best horticulturalists in the Province, and all those who contributed largely to the horticultural and agricultural department of our Court in the International Exhibition, and to your Show. The report of the meeting held here will show that the Association meets with very general approval; and the interest that has been evinced in its formation will be the more apparent when I mention that several gentlemen present came from a distance of between seventy or eighty miles, over our winter roads, to be present. As you have left the matter to Mr. Honeyman's discretion and my own, it is but right to say, that as I know all our fruit-growers, and he has studied fossil plants, more than living vegetables and fruits, he has been guided a good deal by my judgment. I feel, however, but little hesitation in assuming the responsibility.

I am, yours truly,
R. G. HALIBURTON

Andrew Murray, Esq.,
Sec'y. Royal Horticultural Society.

From the British Colonist.

FEBRUARY 23, 1863.

DEAR SIR,—Mr. Honeyman having informed me that Dr. Lindley wished to taste our apples, but could not get any, I was anxious to send him a present of some of our finest. Mr. Henry Starr undertook to send Mr. Murray some, and when the accompanying letter was written, I supposed they had been sent. He, however, found the specimens collected by him not to be such as he would wish to forward to the Secretary of the Royal Horticultural Society.

That those sent by me were not the best samples, will be evident from the apologetic tone of the letter accompanying the fruit.

The very favorable reception met with by them has greatly surprised me, and will be gratifying to your readers as an indication of the high opinion entertained of our fruit by the most eminent authority on horticultural subjects in England.

I need hardly say that Professor Lindley had charge of the Colonial Department of the International Exhibition, and is the principal Secretary of the Royal Horticultural Society, and editor of the *Gardeners' Chronicle*.

I am, your obedient servant,
R. G. HALIBURTON.

I may mention in connection with the subject, that a letter has been placed in my hands from a gentleman in Berkshire, who wishes some of our oats sent to him for seed—as he understood some of the sorts sent by us were pronounced to be the best in the Exhibition.

HALIFAX, January 9th, 1863.

MY DEAR SIR,—Mr. Honeyman mentioned to me, on his arrival here, that you wished to taste some of the Nova Scotian fruit sent to your Show, but that it was all sold before you could get any. As a friend is going home to England by the

packet this evening, I have put up some apples, and send them to you as a very slight acknowledgement of the very gratifying reception which you gave to our specimens exhibited at your Show.

The box of fruit, I fear, will somewhat disappoint you, as it certainly does not contain the best specimens of the apples that are produced in the orchard of Mr. Joseph Kaye, who kindly gave them to me, on understanding from me that I wished to send you some specimens of our apples.

The season is now too far advanced for some of the finest sorts of apples which he raises, and those sent are hardly fair samples of what his orchard produces, still less of what can be raised here; as, however, the package is ready, and I have a good chance of sending it, I shall avail myself of it. I need hardly say that the list of names given is somewhat incorrect.

Mr. William Cunard, son of Sir Samuel Cunard, has taken charge of the box of fruit, which I trust will arrive in good condition. Hoping that you will not be put to any trouble or expense by it,

I am, Dear Sir,
Yours faithfully,
R. G. HALIBURTON.

Professor Lindley, F. R. S.

From the Gardeners' Chronicle, Feby. 4th, 1863.

Our readers, and the visitors to the recent fruit shows of the Royal Horticultural Society, cannot have forgotten the surpassing beauty and equal excellence of the apples communicated by the great colony of Nova Scotia. Certainly nothing like them had been previously seen at any public exhibition in this country. The other day we received a box of similar fruit, packed in a manner that deserves to be made known.

A wooden box was filled with trays, each two feet long, eighteen inches wide, and five inches deep, divided by partitions into spaces four inches wide. These trays had a layer of *dry* ground plaster of Paris strewed over the bottom; on this layer the apples were placed in a single row, more plaster was carefully filled in between the apples, and the whole was covered with about an inch of plaster well shaken down, so that the fruit became immovable. Packed in Halifax on the 9th of January, the box arrived on the 25th. Upon being opened the fruit was found to be in the most beautiful preservation, both as to appearance and quality. The plaster having been perfectly dry, no decay from moisture or fermentation was possible, and a soft brush removed it easily.

Could not our fruiterers take advantage of this experiment? We should think that such admirable fruit as that from Nova Scotia arriving before Christmas would fetch a high price in the market. At all events private individuals could open a communication with the fruiterers of Halifax, N. S., for their own supply; as our London can produce nothing like it.

For this highly interesting communication we have to express our thanks to R. G. HALIBURTON, Esq., of Halifax, who, upon the representation of the Rev. D. HONEYMAN, the distinguished Geologist to the Government of Nova Scotia, took upon himself the trouble of having the fruit despatched. We are also indebted to the kindness of Mr. JOSEPH KAYE for the specimens which had been produced in his orchard. When there shall have been arranged a regular supply of the choicest Nova Scotia fruit to the English markets, it will be interesting to call to mind the names of those gentlemen to whom so gratifying a result will have been owing.

From the Gardeners' Chronicle, April 4th, 1863.

"This is by far the best Apple I ever tasted." Such was the opinion expressed by no mean Pomologist, on the 16th of March, 1863. It was sent, with others, packed in fresh burnt plaster of Paris, by R. G. Haliburton, Esq., at the suggestion of the Rev. G. Honeyman.

Fruit rather above the middle size, heavy, roundish; eye slightly open in a flattened depression, surrounded with small obtuse eminences; stalk $\frac{3}{4}$ inch long, moderately thick, in an evenly rounded cavity; skin smooth, glossy, lemon yellow on the shaded side, sprinkled with small brown dots, and on the sunned side having a fine blush of red intermixed with ocellated spots. Flesh firm, white, juicy and rich. A very handsome fruit, which would probably, from its firmness, retain its beauty and goodness till May.

Mr. Haliburton states that the specimens were produced in the orchard of Mr. Joseph Kaye, and he adds: "The season is now too far advanced for some of the finest sorts of Apples which he raises; those now sent are hardly fair samples of what his orchard produces." They were, however, very beautiful, and the sort in question will form a useful and ornamental late-keeping variety wherever the climate proves suitable to it.

We ought to remark that the mode of packing in fresh burned plaster of Paris answered in the case of the above specimens exceedingly well; and the circumstance of its doing so may furnish a very useful hint, either as regards the keeping of fruit, or sending it to a distance.

In accordance with the suggestions contained in the foregoing report, a meeting was held, of which the following is the official report published by the Secretary :—

MEETING OF FRUIT-GROWERS, FOR THE PURPOSE OF FORMING A HORTICULTURAL ASSOCIATION.

A very interesting and numerously attended meeting of farmers and fruit-growers residing in the Counties of Halifax, Hants, King's, and Annapolis, was held at the Mason's Hall on Tuesday evening, the 11th inst. After a short conversation, the meeting was called to order, and R. G. Haliburton, Esq., was requested to act as Chairman, and D. Henry Starr, Esq., was appointed Secretary to the meeting.

The Chairman stated the object of the meeting, and before doing so referred to the very satisfactory results that have attended the exhibition of products from this Province at the Great International Show in London, and the necessity that was felt by the fruit-growers of the Province for some organization, in order to follow up the advantages that might result from the exertion of our horticulturists during the past year. He also referred to the fact that there were several medals held by the International Show Committee, one of which was the silver medal, the highest award of the Royal Horticultural Society, which had been given to the collection of apples. The Committee had felt that the disposition of these medals should be left to the fruit-growers and farmers themselves, if possible, and he had no doubt that if the proposed association were satisfactorily established, the medals would be handed over to it, especially as he saw around him most of the exhibitors whose contributions had been the means of obtaining those medals. A Society established on a broad basis, so as to embrace the fruit-growers and horticulturists of all parts of the Province, would no doubt be the means of advancing the interests of horticulture among us,—and for that reason he was glad to see so many gentlemen from the country present.

The Rev. Mr. Storrs, Moses Shaw, Esq., M. P. P., Richard Starr, Esq., and others expressed their conviction of the great necessity for the establishment of a Society representing the horticulturists of the Province, and promised their hearty cooperation in the proposed undertaking.

The following resolution was moved by Richard Starr, Esq., of Cornwallis, and seconded by Moses Shaw, Esq., M. P. P., of Annapolis :—

Resolved, That whereas the exhibition of our horticultural and agricultural products at the Great International Show of the Royal Horticultural Society having been the means, not only of attracting great attention to this Province, but also of opening up a market for our fruits, it is of great importance that we should leave nothing untried in order to avail ourselves of the opening thus made for the development of the horticultural resources of this Province; and whereas, at present, there is no Association throughout the Province, by means of which fruit-growers and horticulturists can combine for the purpose of obtaining the advantage of those improvements in horticulture which are accessible in England, through the medium of the Royal Horticultural Society :

Therefore Resolved, That a Society be established to be called 'The Horticultural Association and International Show Society,' for the purpose of taking charge hereafter of contributions to European Shows, and of being a vehicle for conveying to its members the best information on the subject of horticulture."

The next resolution was moved by the Rev. John Storrs, of Cornwallis, and seconded by C. C. Hamilton, Esq., M. D., of Cornwallis :—

Resolved, That it is desirable that the Association should have local boards in all the fruit-growing counties; and that persons belonging to the country should personally take part in the management of the said Association."

The following resolutions were also unanimously adopted :—

Resolved, That the Society consist of a President, Vice-Presidents, Recording Secretary, Corresponding Secretary, and Treasurer, and a Council of six; also,

that in addition to the said number, the counties of King's, Hants, and Annapolis, be each represented by four members at the said Council, and that any county having not less than twelve members belonging to the Association shall be entitled to have a like number of members to represent them at the Council of the Society.

"Resolved, That after this Society shall have been duly organized, the Committee in each county shall be annually elected by members of the Association resident therein, and the Chairman of every such Committee shall be *ex officio* a Vice-President of the Society."

It was then moved by G. A. S. Crichton, Esq., and seconded by the Rev. John Storrs, that Mr. R. G. Haliburton be President, which passed unanimously.

G. A. S. Crichton, Esq., having been proposed by Mr. Townsend, and seconded by Mr. Herbert Harris, was unanimously elected Vice-President.

The following Vice-Presidents for the counties were elected:—

Rev. Dr. Forrester, Colchester County.
 Rev. Dr. Robertson, Annapolis County.
 Richard Starr, Esq., King's County.
 Mr. James Thompson, Hants County.
 Secretary and Treasurer, Mr. D. Henry Starr.

The following gentlemen were then elected members of the Council for their respective counties:—

HALIFAX COUNTY.

James Forman, Esq. W. T. Townsend, Esq.
 A. J. Ritchie, Esq. Joseph Kaye, Esq.
 Herbert Harris, Esq. John McDonald, Esq.

HANTS COUNTY.

Hon. R. A. McHeffey, M. L. C., Windsor.
 Rev. F. Smallwood, Windsor.
 G. P. Burnham, Esq., Windsor.
 John Brown, Esq., Falmouth.

KING'S COUNTY.

C. C. Hamilton, Esq., M. D., Cornwallis.
 Leander Rand, Esq., Cornwallis.
 Edward Bishop, Esq., Horton.
 Abraham VanBuskirk, Esq., Aylesford.

ANNAPOLIS COUNTY.

Moses Shaw, Esq., M. P. P., Clementsport.
 T. W. Chesley, Esq., Bridgetown.
 Edward Cutler, Esq., Annapolis Royal.
 Avar Longley, Esq., M. P. P., Paradise.

(A. C. McDonald, Esq., Speaker of the House of Assembly, has since consented to act as a member of the Council of the Society for Pictou county, and W. A. Henry, Esq., M. P. P. for Sydney County, also the Honble. W. McKeen, M. L. C., for Inverness.)

The following resolutions also passed unanimously:—

"Resolved, That the Council be empowered to draw up a code of rules and a constitution for the Society, adopting those of the Royal Horticultural Society as a precedent, as far as practicable, and the same be submitted to a general meeting, to be called at Halifax on the first Wednesday of April next.

"Resolved, That at present the annual subscription be \$2 per annum."

Mr. James Thompson, before the meeting adjourned, exhibited a sample of wheat raised by him, remarkable for its weight, and for the short period between its being sown and reaped.

The Rev. John Storrs gave the meeting some very interesting information as to the introduction into this Province, by the late Hon. C. R. Prescott, of the fruit

trees, the production of which had recently attracted so much attention. It appeared that most of the apple trees had been acclimatized in Canada West, or in the United States. Excepting the Ribston Pippin, no English apple trees imported direct had succeeded. The Gravenstein was first brought from Canada West. The late Mr. Prescott, to whom the Province is so largely indebted, imported grafts from France, Italy, and also some supplied by Mr. Knight, of the Royal Horticultural Society, but they had almost all failed and degenerated.

The chairman mentioned that as the Province had met with such a favorable reception from the Royal Horticultural Society at their Show, it had appeared important, to enable our fruit-growers to obtain the perusal of its publications, and, if possible, some of those benefits which its members derive from being able to procure the best sort of seeds, &c., from its gardens. Negotiations had accordingly been entered into with the Secretary in November last on the subject, with a view to the formation of this Association, and from what has since transpired, there is every reason to believe that the "Horticultural Association" will be recognized as a corresponding Society by the Royal Horticultural Society. Should this be the case, it is believed that we shall not only be the first Colony that has specially contributed to the Royal Horticultural Society's Shows, but also the first that has established a corresponding Society. The proposition seemed to give very general satisfaction.

The chairman stated that he would be willing to act as President while the Society was being organized, but he would prefer leaving the post to a more practical horticulturalist.

The President was requested to act as Corresponding Secretary. His Excellency the Earl of Mulgrave has kindly consented to become Patron of the Society.

D. HENRY STARR, *Secretary*
of "Horticultural Association."

THE PAST AND THE FUTURE

OF

NOVA SCOTIA :

AN ADDRESS

ON

The 113th Anniversary of the Settlement of the
Capital of the Province.

DELIVERED BY

R. G. HALIBURTON, M. A., F. S. A.,
SECRETARY OF NOVA SCOTIAN COMMISSIONERS TO INTERNATIONAL
EXHIBITION.

(By request of the Anniversary Committee.)

HALIFAX, NOVA SCOTIA :

OBJE

Col
and s
British
Count
the na
arity v
public
the mi
but fro
perty
to rem
of tha
descen
of glori

But
when
There
nivers
grant,
home,
called
and in
deeply

An
in this
ration
to our
by its
by fan
those
precia

It h
diveste
joicing
us, wi
unseen
parativ

OBJECT AND NATURE OF THE ANNIVERSARY CELEBRATION,
HELD AT HALIFAX, JUNE 21ST, 1862.

Colonists have for many years occupied, in some respects, an equivocal and somewhat unenviable position. Though sincerely attached to the British Crown, and feeling, in common with the inhabitants of the Mother Country, a laudable pride and interest in the greatness and happiness of the nation, we are so far removed from the Parent State, that our familiarity with the incidents of its past existence, is derived, not from those public trophies and memorials which present and recall to the eye and to the mind of an Englishman those great events which they commemorate, but from a study of the history of the world, which is as much the property of foreigners as of ourselves. In our daily life, we have but little to remind us that we have a personal interest in the trials and triumphs of that great country to which we belong, though we are conscious that as descendants of Britons we can justly claim an equal share of that heritage of glory which is the common property of the nation.

But how striking is the contrast that presents itself to the colonist, when he crosses the line that divides us from the neighbouring Republic ! There all the inhabitants, young and old, combine to celebrate the anniversary of the establishment of the Union. Even the European emigrant, who has but a few months before sought that land as an adopted home, feels that he has a personal interest in the incidents that are recalled, but, above all, in those institutions which are annually extolled, and in the permanence of which his future happiness and destiny are so deeply involved.

An impression has of late existed, that we might learn a useful lesson, in this respect, from our republican neighbors ; that an annual commemoration of the settlement of this province, might be of permanent benefit to ourselves, by promoting a feeling of loyalty to the Parent State, which by its arms and its treasures protected and fostered our early existence, by familiarizing us with our past history, and by promoting an interest in those natural resources, the value of which we have hitherto scarcely appreciated as they deserved.

It has been considered, that an annual commemoration like this, if divested of that spirit of self-laudation so conspicuous in the national rejoicings on the fourth of July, might be permanently established among us, without rendering us liable to the imputation of a vanity which, while unseemly even in a great republic, would be doubly ridiculous in a comparatively unknown colony.

Th
have
the or
None
heard
must
are ch
to the

Am
assum
differe
tory, v
differe
to enve
to the
glories
petuate

Amc
tion by
Roman
ing with
spirit of
appeal t
teenth c
more wa
delivere
struggle
appears
delivere

The s
military
trast wit
and Rom
him to I
"Up Gu
has recor

THE PAST AND THE FUTURE

OF

NOVA SCOTIA.

THE Executive Committee in their Programme of to-day's proceedings, have announced that an ORATION will be delivered in commemoration of the one hundred and thirteenth anniversary of the settlement of Halifax. None of us, who have not been in the neighbouring republic, have ever heard any address bearing so formidable and imposing a name. You must all be aware that orations are not in vogue among Englishmen, and are chiefly confined to the literature and history of classical antiquity, or to the productions of our neighbours the Americans.

Among the Greeks and Romans, rhetoric exercised a power and assumed a position denied to it by us in this matter-of-fact age. It was a different atmosphere that men then breathed. When we read their history, we fancy that we are almost studying the acts and thoughts of a different and distinct species of our race. The haze of poetry that seemed to envelope even the actions of every-day life, gives them a peculiar charm to the student, who turns now from the prosaic world around him to the glories and the struggles of those distant ages, which have been perpetuated and will ever survive in the memory of men.

Among the Americans, though their orations often excite our admiration by their eloquence, they seem exotics. But among the Greeks and Romans, however elevated their tone, they appear to be perfectly in keeping with the genius of those nations, and to be the natural productions of the spirit of those ages. Though delivered thousands of years ago, they still appeal to the hearts of readers even in this common-place, utilitarian nineteenth century. Who is there that does not, even now, feel his blood course more warmly through his veins, as he reads the magnificent funeral oration delivered by Pericles—the language of which, if applied to even the greatest struggles of modern times, would seem utterly extravagant, but which appears peculiarly suitable to the great event, respecting which it was delivered.

The same rhetorical turn is even more observable in the history of the military achievements of ancient nations, and constitutes a striking contrast with the spirit of the present age. The orations delivered by Greek and Roman generals, if attempted by a modern soldier, would consign him to half pay. Generals no longer make orations to their armies. "Up Guards and at them" is almost the only piece of rhetoric history has recorded, in describing one of the greatest battles of one of the most

successful generals of ancient or modern times. "England expects every man to do his duty," is the terse stern watchword with which Nelson commenced the glorious battle of Trafalgar.

Nor is the change in the taste of the present age from that of classical antiquity less evident in poetical and dramatic literature. Imagine the ancient Greek chorus, with its magnificent appeals, invocations or laments, transferred to the modern stage! The Germans have tried to introduce it, but have failed. The splendid chorus of the *Persæ*, or the finest passage from the grand old tragedy of *Prometheus Desmotes*, would either be coughed off the stage at the *Adelphi*, or would set all the audience asleep in a short time. The world has grown too matter-of-fact for such flights of eloquence and imagination.

Even in our own times there has been a singular change—a tendency to decry rhetorical displays. There can be no question that this feeling, so peculiar to the British people, is equally manifest here. I have often heard barristers from other colonies remark on the plain, simple, colloquial addresses which are generally to be heard in the courts of law in this province. And the same remarks may, with some few exceptions, be applied to the speeches delivered in our legislature. But across the border the rule is reversed. There seems to be an extravagance in the mode of thought and expression among our neighbors that is in striking contrast to the cautious, cool reserve of the British people.

Though the committee have designated this address as an oration, I assume they have merely used the phrase usually applicable to anniversary speeches on this side of the Atlantic, but have no wish that it should be of the same character as those well-known effusions. They desire that instead of its being limited to the settlement of Halifax, it should rather embrace the history and destiny of the whole province; and a very general opinion has been expressed that it should be of a practical character. This being the case, I need not apologize for adopting a plain, familiar style, or for principally touching upon those topics which have a practical value, or which are deserving of inquiry by Nova Scotians, instead of recalling minutely to you the dry details of the foundation of the city, which only possess an interest in the eyes of antiquarians. To give you even an outline of our history, would take up too much time for the narrow limits of an address, and would weary the audience as much as the speaker. I shall, therefore, only allude to a few of the prominent features of our past history. The only points on which we can briefly touch, are the character of those who best deserve the name of Nova Scotians—the unfortunate Aborigines; next, the history of the French colonists, and their fate; the settlement of Halifax, and of the province; the advent of the Loyalists, and the subsequent social and commercial development of the people of Nova Scotia,—each of which can only receive the most cursory and passing notice. I shall then turn to the future of the province, and to those steps which are necessary to enable us to avail ourselves of those blessings which Providence has showered around us.

The large assemblage which I find around me is an evidence that, in this commemoration, we are supported by the cordial sympathy and good will of the public. The object is an honorable, and, I believe, a most useful one, viz., to inculcate in the breast of Nova Scotians, a feeling of patriotism, to promote an acquaintance with the history of the past, and an intimacy with those natural resources, upon which, as well as upon our own energies, depends the future which Providence has in store for us.

I may, perhaps, be pardoned for asking, has a colony a right to remember its natal day? Must it wait until it arrives at full maturity before it can publicly assemble its sons to recall the trials of the past, and to prepare for the struggles and the triumphs of the future? If I were to ask those who are assembled here, who most religiously observes the returning day of his nativity, it would be not among the aged, who can look back upon a successful life, in which there is a long succession of grateful honors to meet their glance; but it would be among the band of young people that I see assembled to lend us the aid of their tuneful voice, that we should find the fullest and readiest response. Yet, oh blooming Miss, just promoted to your teens! oh holiday school-boy, surely you have no very great reason to be proud of the part which you have played in the theatre of life? What have you done to entitle you to an annual allowance of sweetmeats on that important day, which ushered you into the world? Many children that commenced with you the arduous study of A B C, have left you far behind in the race for knowledge. Why do you rejoice over a day that recalls how little you have yet achieved? You cannot answer the question, yet you are fully conscious that, whatever physical effect the unusual amount of luxuries you enjoy may produce, you are mentally happier and better from the influence of that day, which is, and will be for many years, the happiest in your calendar. If you cannot answer the question, I shall do it for you. You do not recall your birthday so much on account of the past, as with reference to the future. Each day you celebrate, shows that you are one year nearer to that longed-for time, when you will be called upon to take your place in the world, and assume the position which will be allotted to you by your Creator. It is an agreeable festival, that unites you more closely to your friends and kindred. Perhaps there is one chair vacant, that recalls the absent one who has commenced life's pilgrimage before you, and has left for ever the paternal roof, for the purpose of fighting the hard battle of life. The empty seat reminds you of him; the returning day recalls to his mind the celebrations that he knows are not forgotten at home. In the dust and bustle of busy life, he steals aside for a moment's thought, and in imagination is again among the youthful throng, rejoicing with a hearty mirth, which is denied to the more exciting pleasures of the world.

Anniversaries of natal days are the property of youth and age; they are respectively the festivals of *hope* and *memory*. In the calm morn of youth, the mind, radiant with hope, like the morning sun, casts its long shadows far ahead, over the path of the journey of life, in happy contemplation of the future. At noontide, the mind is engrossed with the present;

all its energies are concentrated and absorbed in the struggle for power, or in the wild pursuit of pleasure ; but at evening the shadows of memory begin to creep backward again—back to the spot whence the long and weary journey of life commenced. The anniversaries of the past return again, and memory holds its festival,—but, ah how changed ! The solitary observer finds that he is alone ; that the friends of his childhood have passed away ; and his recollection of the past seems like a pilgrimage to the tombs of a departed generation. Hope has no shadow to cast forward, except that which leads beyond the horizon that surrounds his gaze, to the dim and unseen world that awaits him.

Let us then take a lesson from the young. We are comparatively but a young colony. We do not pretend to boast of the achievements of the past ; but we celebrate this natal festival, because it tends to bind us more closely to each other in the bonds of mutual sympathy. It will recall to our minds the fostering care of the parent state, that preserved us in the dangers that threatened our early existence. It will remind us of those who have past away, whose vacant places but few can fill, and who are endeared to the memory and the hearts of the people. Each anniversary will constitute one of the milestones of our existence as a province, by which we can trace the progress we are making. Every year we can pause awhile, to muse on those influences that have advanced, and those causes which have tended to retard our progress, and to lower us in our own eyes and in the estimation of our neighbors.

Let us avoid any undue self adulation that will render us ridiculous ; and let us not shrink from boldly avowing the truth, whatever it may be, freed from the influences of party or creed, on an occasion that unites men of all parties, and of all opinions.

For my own part I can sincerely avow, that, whatever statements may be made by me, they are the result of my honest convictions, and are perfectly unbiassed by party prejudices, for, having early in life resolved to avoid the thorny path of politics, which has but little to attract a young man in this province, presenting as it does before him an ordeal of re-ermination and criticism unknown in Great Britain, I have steadily pursued the path I have chosen.

But it may be said as to some portion of my address, these anticipations of the future are the enthusiastic views of a young man, who knows but little of the province. If this is the case, I can only say that it is my own fault. Since June last I have been in almost every town and village in Cape Breton and Nova Scotia ; and twice almost every year I pass through the greater portion of Cape Breton and the eastern section of Nova Scotia. The business of the International Exhibition has necessarily thrown one in with those, who are most interested in our public welfare. But, to obtain reliable data on which to base my conclusions as to the capabilities of this province, I addressed a series of circulars to some of the most practical and intelligent men in every county, to the best farmers, practical land-surveyors, and ship-builders, as well as to some members of the Legislature, and to those most capable of giving reliable information.

The returns furnished by them are most encouraging as regards the future of the province, and show that the opinions advanced to-day, are those entertained by shrewd, practical business men, and are not, as may be alleged, the result of inexperience or enthusiasm.

In turning to the past, the first thought that suggests itself, is relative to the condition of those who once were the lords of the soil, in a land where their descendants only exist, for the most part, as helpless paupers and vagrants.

In the United States the government as well as private societies have, on a most liberal scale, had investigations made respecting the Indian races, and the reports of the Smithsonian Institute bear evidence to the scale on which these inquiries have been conducted. The Micmacs belong, with many of the tribes to the north of Lake Superior, to a simple race, whose primitive faith was the nearest approach yet found among heathen nations, to the worship of the true God. The Great Father was their deity, one who dwells, according to their ideas, in "a temple not made with hands, eternal in the heavens." The land of spirits was the scene of a bright future, where each warrior was destined to rejoice in the "happy hunting grounds of the Far West." They had none of the various subordinate deities which degraded the literature and mythology of ancient Greece and Rome; none of the corrupting tenets of Brahmanism or Buddhism, which bid you spare all animal life, and yet sanction the most revolting cruelty to your fellow man. These northern tribes revered their ancestors; but they did not degrade the objects of their reverence, by converting them into malevolent deities, or by offering up, like the Polynesians, at their maraes, a sacrifice of the living to appease the cruel spirits of the dead.

A large number of nations called the Moundbuilders, from the vast tumuli which they have left behind, must have spread up to the southern shores of Lake Superior. How far east they wandered is not known; but there is nothing to lead us to suppose that there are any traces of them in Nova Scotia. I have heard a report of something like the structures of the Moundbuilders having been found in Cumberland, but am inclined to attribute anything of the sort to the work of Europeans.

The Indian remains found here are in many respects very fine, and would interest greatly the ethnologists of the United States; and it is to be regretted that some relics of a very singular character, found in Cumberland, have been taken by some person from the Mechanics' Institute, where they were deposited.

There has been an utter neglect in the British American Colonies of the history of the native tribes, and the impression exists that the only races deserving of study are the semi-civilized nations of the South. This opinion I believe is quite unfounded, and I am sure the day will come when ethnologists will turn with a great deal of interest to the primitive race of which the Micmac is a representative.

Unfortunately for the enquirer, the Micmac exists only in history. His descendants are assimilated to the whites in manners and opinions, and

still more so in those vices and excesses that too often characterize the progress of civilization in every age.

But there is one literary relic of the Micmacs that is peculiarly deserving of study, viz., their native mode of writing. It is, I believe, one of the greatest curiosities of literature on this continent. It is not of a pictorial, but of an arbitrary character, each of the letters representing a word. They are most unmistakably Indian in their character, with some slight admixture of European letters, such as would be requisite in order to adapt so rude a system of writing to express the prayers of the missionaries. Among the Indians, who attribute every thing they know to the French, it is supposed to have been taught them by the missionaries. Understanding that a learned German Priest at Tracadie has devoted his time to mastering the language of the Micmacs, I obtained last summer a letter of introduction to him for the purpose of inducing him to turn his attention to this subject. Not, however, returning by way of Tracadie, I was prevented from seeing him, but I have recently learned that he has considered the subject so interesting, that he has had types cast for the alphabet, and has brought out in Austria a work in Micmac characters. I confess, I wish that, instead of the subject having been investigated by a foreigner, some young Novascotian had turned the attention of the learned to these curiosities of literature. Where the great Humbolt* considered similar investigations worthy of the exercise of his great mind, they cannot be regarded by us as too unimportant topics for our interest and researches, especially where they relate to the aborigines of our native province.†

Wasted away, as they now are, by vice, disease, and by that inexorable law by which the red man seems destined to melt away before the advance of pale-faces, they present a striking contrast to the warlike nation that extended to De Monts and Pontrecoeur their friendship and protection,—and wept with grief when their welcome guests for a time abandoned Port Royal and returned to France.

The first permanent settlement effected by the French was in 1606; the record of which event was engraved on a rough piece of sandstone, which bears the date of that year, and is marked with masonic signs. It is a singular thing that for years past no Nova Scotians have ever desired to see it, while an American Society, taking a much deeper interest in our historical monuments, has had a cast of it sent to the United States.

There is much in the early history of the French settlement of Nova Scotia that is interesting to the reader. Amid the perpetual struggles with the English, and their rivalries among themselves, the history of

* Humbolt refers to a report of a similar system of writing having prevailed in a portion of South America, and greatly laments the loss of a document written, not in pictorial, like the Mexican, but in arbitrary characters—the latter being much more advanced, and indicating a higher state of civilization than we have any record of in the history of America.

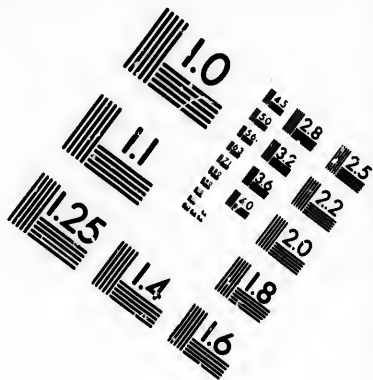
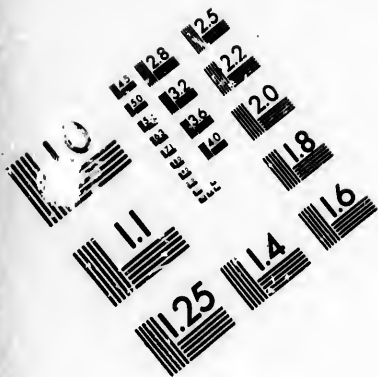
† I should not omit a reference to the philological labors of the Rev. Mr. Rand, who deserves infinite credit for being one of the pioneers in this interesting field of research.

Madame LaTour's gallant defence, with a small garrison, against her husband's rival in the government of Acadie, stands out as peculiarly attractive. Nor is there less romance respecting the singular influence exercised by Baron Castine over the Abenakis; his life would make an admirable subject for a romance. The historian of Nova Scotia, in referring to De Castine, extracts the following quaint description from LaHontan:—"The Baron de Castine, a gentleman of Oberon, in Bearn, having lived among the Abenakis, after the savage way, for above 20 years, is so much respected by the savages, that they look upon him as their tutelar god. He was formerly an officer of the Carignan Regiment, and threw himself among the savages, whose language he had learned. He married among them after their fashion, and preferred the forests of Acadia to the Pyrenean Mountains that encompass the place of his nativity. For the first year of his abode with the savages, he behaved himself so as to draw an inexpressible esteem from them. They made him their great chief or leader, which is in a manner the sovereign of the nation, and by degrees he has worked himself into such a fortune, which any man but he would have made such use of as to draw out of the country above two or three hundred thousand crowns, which he has now in his pocket in good dry gold. But all the use he makes of it is to buy up goods for presents to his fellow savages, who upon their return from hunting, present him with beaver skins to treble the value. The Governor-General of Canada keeps in with him, and the Governor of New England is afraid of him. He has several daughters, who are, all of them, married very handsomely to Frenchmen, and had good dowries. He has never changed his wife, by which means he intended to gain the savages to understand that God does not love inconstant folks."

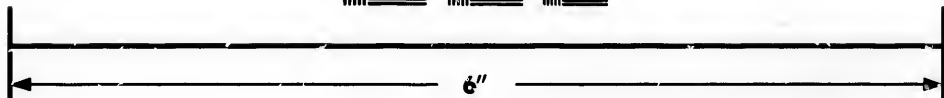
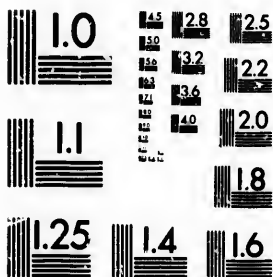
Can we be surprised that the French, who thus mingled with the natives, acquired an influence over them that was most enduring in its effects and most formidable to the English in America. It was the Jesuit missionaries, however, that most effectually secured the affections of the Indians. They were the pioneers of civilization in the new world, and spread the religion of Christ at a time, when there were no other missionaries, except those stern soldiers who hoped by the sword to convince the heathen of their errors. One of them discovered Niagara; another found his way from Canada to the Mississippi. Some were tortured by the savages, and underwent the pains of martyrdom. They were the early historians of the new world; and, though their desire to acquire temporal power led to their expulsion from Italy, Spain, and France, and though they have always had most bitter enemies even in their own church, their missionary zeal, in the age of which I am now speaking, is deserving of all praise; and in their *Relations des Jesuites*, recently published, they have left an enduring monument of their energy and devotion.

Time would fail me to describe the constant mutual reprisals and attacks that chequer the early history of this province. Repeatedly conquered by the English, as often ceded to France by the British Government, who generally lose by diplomacy what they gain by arms, unfortunate Acadia





**IMAGE EVALUATION
TEST TARGET (MT-3)**



**Photographic
Sciences
Corporation**

23 WEST MAIN STREET
WEBSTER, N.Y. 14580
(716) 872-4503

1.5 1.8 2.0 2.2 2.5
2.8 3.2 3.6 4.0
4.5 5.0

10
15
20

was perpetually changing owners, and when it was finally ceded to Britain in 1713 there must have been many persons residing in it, who had not less than five times involuntarily changed their rulers.

But the very circumstance of the province so often reverting to France, was fatal to the French Neutrals, as they were called. When the oath of allegiance was first administered to them, it was with a reservation that they should not be compelled to bear arms against France. There can be no doubt, however, that the Acadians looked forward to the day when France would again assume her sway over the province. The Indians, stimulated by the authorities in Canada, and aided and abetted by the neutrals, committed a series of bloody outrages upon the English. The Acadians hoped, probably, that the British settlements would in time be abandoned, and the settlers discouraged by the unseen dangers that everywhere beset them.

Much romance has been thrown around that sad finale of this portion of our provincial history; and the historian of Nova Scotia has allowed his sympathies for the suffering Acadians to blind him, I think, a little, to the stern necessity that was imposed upon the provincial government, of taking some decided steps to terminate a state of affairs that must have retarded, if not absolutely thwarted, the attempts of the English to settle and cultivate the province.* The Americans have made much of the sufferings of the Acadians, and have attempted to fasten a stigma upon the British nation respecting it. They forget that the influences that led to this sad occurrence came from the people of New England, whose fear of French domination led at first to the settlement of Halifax as a check on the growing power of France, and finally to the expulsion of the neutrals; nor do they remember that those by whom the order was executed at Minas, and several other places, were New England troops, commanded by a native of Massachusetts Bay.

We must not judge the actors in this scene by the state of feeling of the present day. There was a deadly struggle for existence constantly going on between the French and English colonists. The latter found that the best parts of the province were in possession of subjects alien in feeling to the British Crown, affording, in time of profound peace, arms and information to the Indians, and ever, when there was a rumor of French fleets on the coast, most contumacious and insulting in their conduct. It was evident that, so long as France had any foothold in Canada and Cape Breton, they could never be good friends, but might soon be converted into most dangerous enemies. There can be no question that a number having, in a qualified manner, sworn allegiance to the Crown, plainly and openly violated their oaths, by publicly appearing in arms against the Government, while others more secretly undermined the power of the English, by exciting the enmity of the Indians against us.

They claimed to hold the singular position, that they should have all the rights without any of the duties or obligations of British subjects, and

* I understand that information subsequently obtained by him, has induced him, since the publication of his history, to take a different view of this transaction.

be
er
he
tre
it
an
ma
be
a
in
the
litt
bee
Co
was
add
sen
fort
up
alle
V
with
well
subj
docu
swel
sold
to r
them
alter
of d
conc
hars
upon
Briti
W
* M
an ac
were
mency
of Br
found
allies
time
Minu
that, s
settler
wome
that h

based their claim upon the somewhat peculiar ground, that having so long enjoyed the toleration and forbearance of the British Government, they had a prescriptive right to its merciful consideration. By the terms of the treaty under which the province had been ceded, they were either to leave it within a year or to take the oath of allegiance. They chose to remain, and yet refused the alternative. Their qualified oath, which undoubtedly made them British subjects, but placed them in the enviable position of being relieved from the burthen and horrors of border warfare, had been a mockery; the long forbearance and good faith of the English, who had in no case violated their agreements with the Acadians, or had disturbed them in the quiet enjoyment of their property and religion, were with but little reason invoked as the prescriptive right of those by whom they had been so long forgotten and abused. No one can read the minutes of the Council at which their deputies were examined, and where the decision was arrived at as to their expulsion, without feeling that the step was only adopted as a matter of life and death by the English, and that so far from sentiments of cruelty and hostility having influenced the actors in this unfortunate scene, they afforded every opportunity to the Acadians to reflect upon the consequences of their refusing to take the usual oath of allegiance.

With the power of France established at Louisburg and at Quebec, and with large tribes of Indians hostile to Britain, the Colonial Government well knew that to send abroad the Acadians, who were actually British subjects, would be to convert them (as it is stated in the contemporary documents relative to the act) into most active and deadly foes, who would swell the ranks of the enemy, would act as their guides as well as their soldiers, and would ensure the destruction of the colony. To allow them to remain, would prove fatal to the province; to expel them, but permit them to join the French, would still more surely seal its fate. It was a stern alternative, and a no less stern decision; but I must say a hasty inspection of documents, not seen by the historian of Nova Scotia, has led me to the conclusion, that the emissaries of France were alone to blame, and that the harshness of the act was the necessary result of the sad necessity imposed upon the English, the continued hostility of the neutrals, leaving the British Government no alternative but to expel them.*

We shrink back with horror at the details of the act. We recall the

* Mr. Bancroft, in order to prevent the English from excusing the expulsion as an act of self-defence, says:—"No further resistance was to be feared. The English were masters of the sea; were *undisputed lords of the country*, and could *exercise clemency without apprehension*." Nothing could be further from the truth. The subjects of Britain were actually besieged within a British province, and, in a time of profound peace, were hemmed in within the limits of their fortifications by the savage allies of France; and this unparalleled state of affairs even continued for some time after most of the Acadians were expelled. On the 15th June, 1756, the Minutes of Council state:—"Colonel Sutherland represented to His Excellency that, since the late attack of the Indian enemy upon the frontiers of the German settlement at Lunenburg, the inhabitants are much intimidated, and especially the women and children, whose assistance is of very great use upon their lands; and that he apprehends, unless some further measures are taken for their protection,

domestic virtues of the happy Acadians and the desolated homes of families severed perhaps forever; but in our sympathy for their sufferings, we must not do injustice to ourselves, as we hitherto have; we must not forget the long forbearance of the English,—how they quietly endured the secret connivance of those who had sworn allegiance to the British Crown, and their sympathy with the savage enemies that desolated many a happy home, and rendered the existence of the settlers most insecure. We have all read the horrors of an Indian war, but what must those horrors be when they are increased by the secret assistance and connivance of faithless subjects in our midst. There is among the papers of the Record Commission a document in French purporting to be a copy of a letter from the Bishop of Quebec, dated Oct., 1754, the year before the expulsion of the Acadians, and addressed to Mons. Le Loutre, who was a missionary among the Acadians, and a most active enemy of the English. In it the Bishop says:—

“Behold yourself, sir, in the difficulties I foresaw, and long ago predicted to you! The refugees could not fail, sooner or later, in being unfortunate, and in reproaching you with their miseries. The same thing will happen to them as took place in the Island of St. John in the first war; they will be a mark for the English, incessantly harassed by them. A long time since I remarked to you that a missionary should not meddle at all with temporal matters, making himself an object of enmity and hostility.”

Unfortunately for the Acadians, the judicious advice of the Bishop was neglected by LeLoutre, who endeavored to excite the neutrals to take up arms against the English, an incendiary document to that effect, signed by him, being now among our public records.

That LeLoutre was the main cause of their expulsion is manifest on reference to the documents relating to this event, but especially to one purporting to be a copy of a letter from the Governor-General of Canada to him, dated the 18th October of the same year (1754):—

“Your policy is an excellent one, to cause them to be menaced by your savages, whom they will fear still more, when they see the blow struck.

“The actual position of the colony renders it imperative that I should cause the negotiations of the English with the savages to be broken off, as it tends to corrupt them to turn against us, if they (the English) succeed by presents, money, and deceit, as they have planned. This is why I rely on you and Mons. Vigor to try to find a plausible pretext to induce them to strike a vigorous blow. I entirely rely on your resources, for in whatever concerns the honor of the King’s arms, and the safety of the colony, your zeal and talents are known to me.”

The whole of the letter is in the same style. In another paragraph he clearly explains the secret of the unmitigated and destructive hostilities

more than is at present in his power to afford them from the troops with him, *they would all leave those settlements, and repair to the town for safety.*”

Nor did this apply only to the settlement of Lunenburg. On the 13th September, 1756, so great was the dread of the invasion of the province by the victorious French, who had already reduced the fort at Oswego, and were triumphant from the borders of Acadia to the Ohio, that the Council decided that all our forces on the Isthmus should be concentrated at Fort Cumberland, to resist the expected attack. And the Governor, by the advice of the Council, entreated Admiral Holmes not to leave the province unprotected by his fleet at so critical a juncture.

which, for half a century, the Indians had waged against the English settlers.

Referring to their desire to make peace with the savages, he says :—

“The more I know of that project the more decided is my conviction, that *we should never suffer the Abenakis, Molecites and Mikmaks to make peace with the English.* I regard these savages as the mainstay of the colony ; and to perpetuate in them that feeling of hate and hostility, we must remove from them every chance of their allowing themselves to be corrupted ; and the actual position of matters in Canada demands that these natives, who are fast allies, should strike without delay, provided that it may not appear that it was I who ordered it, as I have positive instructions to remain on the defensive. Thus I leave to your own discretion all the matters respecting the peace, which I regard as a snare for the savages. I further recommend you not to expose yourself, and to be well on your guard, for I am persuaded that, if the English could lay hands on you, they would put an end to your existence, or make it a very bad one.”

What a light this letter throws on the following incidents mentioned by Governor Cornwallis.

He alludes to the Governor-General of Canada being annoyed at the seizure of some French vessels which had been trespassing, and revenging it by sending, *in a time of profound peace*, “a body of Canada Indians to join the St. John’s and Mickmaeks, to do what mischief they could in this province.” He then describes the attack “on a little village opposite Halifax,” now called Dartmouth, and the murder of several persons.

“These proceedings,” he says, “are so violent and public that I wonder what the French can say. Their old plea was, it is the Indians ; but if it can be proved that the Governor of Canada gives them a reward for every prisoner and scalp they bring of the English, that ceases. This is so unnatural and inhuman, that one could not conceive a civilized nation to be guilty of it. The consequence of this was, they sent an order to the inhabitants (neutrals) of the province in general, not to go as couriers or assist the English in any way, upon pain of death. They applied to me. I told them I was surprised which they should hesitate to obey, the King of England’s Governor, or the Indians ; and ordered them to do their duty on pain of military execution.”

He speaks of the violent outrages of the French, of their openly supplying the Indians with arms and ammunition, and adds very naturally, “What more, my Lords, could they do in open war ?”

Nothing can be clearer than the fact that there was not the most remote idea of interfering, in any way, with the religion of the Acadians, and that their expulsion was not caused by any feeling of bigotry, as has been alleged.

Although M. Daudin had afforded the government at least a plausible excuse, if not the most conclusive reasons, for sending him out of the province, yet we find that the Council (Octr. 21st, 1754) resolved that, as he had promised “to comport himself dutifully to the government,” they were of opinion, “that *as the inhabitants could not get another priest this winter*, Mons. Daudin be permitted to return.”

Nor is there a shadow of excuse for the stigma that has been cast upon the Provincial Government, on the ground, that the expulsion was caused

by a desire to deprive the Acadians of their lands, and to give them to English settlers. On the contrary, it is plainly to be seen that there was every desire to conciliate the neutrals by kindness and liberality, and to leave them in the quiet possession of their property, if it could be done with safety to the government.

When Halifax was first settled, as well as frequently afterwards, a large number of Acadians, who had taken the oath of allegiance, abandoned the province, and went to Cape Breton or Canada, in order to become subjects of the King of France.

Six families, numbering twenty-six persons, who had left Piziquid (Windsor) for Louisburg, found the soil so barren, that they obtained leave from the French Governor to return to their former homes. On arriving at Halifax, they prayed that their lands might be restored, and stated that they were ready to become British subjects, and to take the oath of allegiance without any reservation. They appeared before the Council on the 9th October, 1754, and alleged that the reason for their leaving their lands was "because they were so terrified by M. LeLoutre's threats, and his declaring the distresses they would be reduced to if they remained under the dominion of the English."

When we remember that this application was made in the year preceding the expulsion, we can scarcely believe it possible that, if the English were meditating a cruel spoliation of the lands of the Acadians, they would have been generous to those who had violated their oaths, and had forfeited all claim to the generosity of a cruel task master. But let any dispassionate reader reflect on the munificent generosity of the English government towards those unhappy refugees, whose only fault was that they, in common with their countrymen, were the dupes of intriguing emissaries from France, and he will be willing, even at this late hour, to do justice to a government that returned injustice by generosity, and insults by forbearance, until self-preservation left it no alternative but to cut the Gordian knot by force, which for half a century it had been unable to solve.

We find that that harsh and cruel government, as it has been known throughout the whole civilized world by the writings of Bancroft, Minot, and other American historians, but still more by the beautiful poem of "Evangeline," not only did not hesitate to restore them their lands, but, to quote the words of the original Minutes of Council of October 9th, 1754, "it appearing that they were in great distress, being entirely destitute of all necessaries, it was resolved that they should be permitted to return to their former possessions, and that *twenty-four of them, being the most necessitous, should be allowed provision during the winter*; and the other four should have a week's provision given to subsist them until they return to their former habitations at Piziquid, where they would be assisted by their friends and relations."*

If, before another year had passed, the Provincial Government, despair-

* Yet Mr. Bancroft, with this before his eyes, concludes his chapter on the Acadians with the following words—"The hand of the English official seemed under a spell with regard to them; and *was never uplifted but to curse them.*"

ing
unc
the
blar
affe
unw
I
min
who
Gov
a lit
like
amor
from
me a
office
step
absol
attrib
nor
may
hard
woma
it occ
ence
Sure
and
have
from
softer
or in
for m
hund
del,
from
door,
peace
author
settler
Ev
settler
into t
night
darkn
laid d
the ter
The

ing of any other remedy, was forced to expel those, who, though living under our flag for almost half a century, could neither be conciliated by the lapse of time, nor by the effect of kindness and forbearance, let the blame fall upon those, who for political purposes, sowed the seeds of disaffection among an innocent and harmless people, and finally drove an unwilling government to such sad extremities.

In confirmation of this view, I may mention that an aged relative of mine, a daughter of Governor Franklin, who died some years ago, but who could recall the early events of the American Revolution, having seen Governor Hutchinson's carriage burned by the Boston mob when she was a little girl, and who was well acquainted with the history of a transaction like this, which was necessarily the subject of discussion in her early life among the people of the province, entertained a different opinion on this point from the historian of Nova Scotia. I can distinctly remember her showing me a long letter, which she had received from Mrs. Tonge, the wife of an officer who was at Annapolis during the expulsion, which shewed that the step was regarded by those who were personally acquainted with it, as absolutely a matter of life and death for the English inhabitants. We may attribute even more weight to her testimony than to the opinion of Governor Lawrence, who was of course more or less responsible for the act, and may have been biased. He was a soldier; perhaps his heart had become hardened by war to the spectacle of human suffering;—but here is a woman speaking of this painful transaction, more than half a century after it occurred, yet strongly urging its necessity. Can she have been influenced by a contemptible hatred of an inoffensive and harmless people? Surely their sufferings would have been an atonement for their offences, and a voice from those graves which they found in a distant land, would have pleaded with her to do justice to those, who could no longer suffer from an enmity which they had never provoked. Time would have softened her heart, and enabled her to judge more impartially of the justice or iniquity of the act. But she must have remembered the terrors that for many years surrounded the daily existence of our early settlers; how hundreds of emigrants, not daring to venture beyond the guns of the citadel, were crowded for years in the limits of the town; how many died from suffering and sickness; how famished crowds beset the Governor's door, praying him to save them from starvation; how in a time of profound peace, a price was set upon every Englishman's head by the French authorities in Canada, who paid a horrible bounty on the scalps of English settlers.

Every tree had its dangers; the forest was a source of terror to the settlers, who, even on the borders of Bedford Basin, ventured trembling into the woods to obtain the fuel which their families required. When night came, well might they exclaim, "would that it were day!" The darkness was the shield of unseen foes, and each night as the emigrants laid down to sleep, they dreaded lest their slumbers should be broken by the terrific war cry of painted savages.

These are evils which may be endured for months; but when they are

continued for years, men are apt to become desperate, and to adopt any remedy, however harsh, that may preserve them from the misery and terrors of their unhappy existence.

There might have been more merciful arrangements as to the mode of effecting the expulsion, but we must remember that if the act was necessary, it must necessarily be sudden in order to be effectual; and in the hurry of the embarkation, it is not impossible that heart-rending separations were unconsciously caused by those who could not understand the language in which their unhappy prisoners bewailed their misfortunes and the relatives from whom they were severed. More than a century has since elapsed, and still some eloquent memorials of that sad event often unexpectedly meet our gaze, and recall to our mind the memory of the past. Often, as you roam in the depths of the forest, where the lofty trees would seem to indicate that the hand of man has never been, amid the dark green foliage you are startled at seeing the familiar apple-blossom growing with a sickly bloom on a stunted tree, that vainly struggles for light and existence in the dense canopy that has enveloped it. You find that you are standing on the site of a home of a *habitant*. There is the huge fireplace, still blackened by the flames that have long been extinguished, and hurled down by the trees which have grown up through it, and which, concealing it by their foliage, seem as if striving to hide from the light of day, the desecrated hearthstones of the unhappy Acadians.

“ Still stands the forest primeval; but under the shade of its branches
Dwells another race, with other customs and language.
Only along the shore of the mournful and misty Atlantic
Linger a few Acadian peasants, whose fathers from exile
Wandered back to their native land to die in its bosom.
In the fisherman’s cot the wheel and the loom are still busy;
Maidens still wear their Norman caps and their kirtlee of homespun,
And by the evening fire repeat Evangeline’s story;
While from the rocky caverns the deep-voiced neighbouring ocean
Speaks, and in accents disconsolate answers the wail of the forest.”*

Having dismissed the subject of the two races that preceded our own as rulers of this province, I turn now to the settlement of Halifax, which was an event of the utmost importance to English rule in this province. Though we had previously held Port Royal, or Annapolis, our tenure was insecure, and could scarcely be considered as extending much farther than the range of our guns; but the settlement of Chebucto was an offset to the rising town of Louisburg, on which France had lavished its thousands without hesitation, knowing that, while it possessed Cape Breton, it held the keys of the Gulf of St. Lawrence, and of the highway from Europe to America.

Lord Cornwallis, with a fleet of thirteen transports, which contained 2,376 passengers, arrived at Chebucto Harbor, the shores of which were an unbroken wilderness, except where the Duke d’Anville’s men had been collecting fuel; and there were no signs of civilization to be seen, excepting that sad spectacle of the ravages of war, where a few topmasts of the

* Evangeline.

magnificent fleet which was sunk in the inner harbor, or Bedford Basin, were still visible above the water. On the 21st June, 1749 he landed on our shores, an occurrence, which, as a provincial event, we are assembled to commemorate.

There is one thing that, I think, we may naturally conclude, that but for the settlement of Halifax, not only Nova Scotia, but Canada and Cape Breton, would have long been the property of the French, and might have continued so until the present day, a circumstance that gives a peculiar historical importance to the occurrence we are now recalling. The New Englanders well knew the benefits that would accrue from the establishment of a town at Chebucto, and suggested and aided in its formation.

The first clearing was made at Point Pleasant, but subsequently, in consequence of the shoals, the town was moved up to its present position.

The first settlers were apparently not the most serviceable, but were succeeded by others more adapted to struggle with the hardships of a new colony. But the details of the settlement are hardly of a nature to interest a general audience. They resembled much the ordinary incidents of colonization; but there is one thing that is remarkable. We were not like the Pilgrims to struggle alone with starvation, and to fight unaided with the savages. The settlers were put on government allowance. Every inducement was held out by the British nation to lead people to seek a home in Nova Scotia.

How quaintly the details of the early settlement now read! Again and again we are reminded of the singular change in colonial thought and opinions that has since taken place.

It is well worth while for the antiquarian to wander through the correspondence of Governor Cornwallis. At one time he alludes to Old St. Paul's, which, he says, will, according to estimates sent from Boston, cost £1,000. Then he refers to St. Matthew's Church, which was subsequently constructed for the use of "Protestant Dissenters."

The whole town was surrounded by stockades to keep off the Indians, Fortifications of a very simple character were erected on George's Island and around the town, and a government mill was built, which seemed to give more trouble to his Excellency than any other of the weighty matters on his mind.

Then there was a host of officials unknown to their descendants. There was a commissariat officer to look after the rations allowed the settlers; and, "credat Judæus!" so anxious was the British Government to increase the population, that it appointed, among other Colonial dignitaries, a government midwife! The Lords of Trade and Plantations unfortunately abolished this useful office; but as there are some of "the powers that be" upon the platform, I would respectfully suggest to our politicians, whether the creation of a new head of a department would not, in this age of "women's rights," be a boon to the fair sex, by opening to them the door to public life, which has hitherto been so inexorably closed against them.*

* Among the papers of the Record Commission is a touching petition praying for the appointment of a government *Lucina* at Lunenburg.

Can we be surprised that, when the older colonies revolted, and endeavoured to seduce the Nova Scotians from their allegiance, the latter remained firm and unshaken in their loyalty, remembering, as they did, that, not only for years had they been protected by the arms of Britain from the ravages of the French and their savage allies, but had, even from the very hour of their birth, been blessed by the fostering care of the mother country!

There was a Council of six persons appointed. The Governor had under him the Lieutenant-Governor at Annapolis, which had been the capital of and almost the only British settlement in Nova Scotia before Halifax was built. Even now we find traces of this circumstance, as General Doyle receives a salary as Governor of Annapolis.

Before the winter set in there were accommodations built for 8760 settlers; but the settlement was a work of no slight expense, up to 1755 the annual votes amounting to not less than £415,584. There is an interesting little pamphlet, published by Mr. Aikins, respecting the early settlement of Halifax, that is well worthy the perusal of those who feel interested in the early history of the town.

The progress of Halifax was naturally retarded by the incessant hostilities of the Indians, and the unfriendliness of the French Neutrals, as I have already mentioned. Soon, however, after the Acadians were expelled, a new era seemed to dawn upon the province. The Indians became peaceable, and settlers could venture without danger beyond the stockades behind which they had so long remained. A large body of excellent emigrants from New England settled at Windsor, Horton and Cumberland, and an impulse was given to the province that entirely changed the face of affairs. Excellent German settlers also arrived—though, in one case, a number of persons were sent, as the Governor says, more suitable for the almshouse than a new colony, two actually dying of old age the moment they landed here. We cannot be surprised that the authorities at home were deceived, in respect to emigrants, who were sent out under the auspices of a gentleman bearing the ominous name of "Baron Munchausen!"

The most valuable emigrants, however, were the Loyalists, a large proportion of whom were gentlemen of the first position in the old Colonies, who preferred sacrificing their property, and wandering away to Nova Scotia, in order to seek amid an unbroken forest, a home and a grave under the British flag. Justice has never been done to these gallant men; it rests with us, their descendants, to see that they receive the meed of praise which their valor and their devotion merited. Unfortunately, the memory of their suffering in the cause of loyalty is almost forgotten. They needed a historian; but the time has glided on, and their history now consists of only a few traditions preserved by their descendants. There, however, is Shelburne, a vast monument to their misfortunes. It was exclusively settled by Loyalists, and at one time had a population of 30,000; now we have to wander through the forest to find the streets of the deserted town. I have seen some of the invitations to their winter as-

sen
for
dan
ser
the
for
in t
bat
V
whi
at t
a ce
and
som
as t
orig
tract
is n
prov
Eng
T
swell
ed re
ers f
Bret
the a
thoug
eulog
of th
did h
honor
hard
paren
No
worth
gotte
equal
is it
were
civiliz
Th
hardl
bald,
Agric

*

†

semblies. In the midst of their miseries they tried to be gay, and earned for themselves among their republican relatives the cognomen of "the dancing beggars." But the evil day came at last. The town was deserted. But whither went the unhappy settlers? We may be sure that the almshouse was the resting place of many; yet some took to the sword for a livelihood, and the names of Barclay and Delancey are to be found in the list of those who led our gallant troops to victory on the glorious battlefields of Spain.

When Mr. Goldwin Smith talks coolly of "emancipating the Colonists," which means in plain English, getting rid of us, we naturally feel indignant at the proposal, remembering that had such principles only been avowed a century ago, they would have saved our ancestors the loss of their lives and their estates, and would have left the descendants of the Loyalists something more than the empty title-deeds of the lands which were forfeited as the price of loyalty. I had in my possession, a few years ago, the original grant to an ancestor of mine, who fell in the American war, of the tract of land on which, I am informed, the town of Catskill on the Hudson is now built. I believe there are hundreds of such relics throughout the province of the sacrifices of the Loyalists, which have been forgotten by Englishmen, and almost by ourselves.

Time would fail me to describe the various immigrations that helped to swell our population, the principal of which were the settlement of disbanded regiments in Guysborough, Hants and Annapolis, and of Scotch Islanders from Skye and the Isles, who sought a home in the island of Cape Breton, as well as in Pictou and Sydney counties. Nor can I allude to the adventures of many Novascotians in the wars with the United States, though one of our privateers, extorted by its gallantry, the following eulogium from James in his Naval Annals, who mentioned the engagement of the "Rover" with the "Santa Ritta" and three gunboats, as one that did honor to the colonies:—"This was an engagement that did great honor to Capt. Godfrey, his officers and crew, and proved how well the hardy sons of British America could emulate their brother tars of the parent country."

Nor can I refer as fully as I could wish to those whose names are well worthy of remembrance. The gallant Hero of Kars should not be forgotten by his countrymen; nor should we fail to recall with pride the equally world-wide fame of the defender of Lucknow. Strange indeed is it that in the two most exciting sieges of our times two Novascotians were to the fore, and have attracted to themselves the notice of the whole civilized world by their bravery and skill.

There are others, too, who, having adopted a more peaceful path, are hardly less deserving of our grateful remembrance;—the late Mr. Archibald, whose *bon mots* are still retained and appreciated; the author of *Agricola*;* and the Novascotian† who has organized the finest commercial

* The late Hon. John Young, father of the Chief Justice.

† Sir Samuel Cunard, Bart.

steam fleet in the world. Nor among those who have earned a place in our memory, should we forget the venerable old man who for more than half a century presided over our courts of law, and by his decease left a painful blank in society which but few can fill.*

Perhaps I should allude to the development of our political institutions, but seeing near me, as I do, the representatives of different opinions, I shall consider discretion the better part of valour, and maintain a prudent silence.

The question now arises, has the progress of the province been such as to be a subject of congratulation. While we have much to be proud of, there are certain plain palpable truths which we should not shrink from avowing, on a day like this, when we pause to look back upon the past, to find in it an omen of the future. What has been the progress of the province as regards population? What is the state of our agriculture—of our fisheries, and of education in the province?

As regards our population, the following interesting statistics are given by Mr. Knight in his very able essay on Nova Scotia and its Resources, of which I trust every one who is here will obtain a copy. The rate of increase in the following years was—

In 34 years, up to 1818	156.41
In 10 years, up to 1828	087.49
In 9 years, up to 1837	029.93
In 14 years, up to 1851	038.12
In 10 years, up to 1861	019.82

Showing a very remarkable and gradual diminution in the rate of increase in the population of the province. Thus in 1828, the previous increase for 10 years was 87.49; while in 1861, for the same number of years, it only amounted to 19.85.

It therefore appears that the increase of our population during the last ten years has been less than it has ever been before in the history of the province.

Few will question that Nova Scotia, from the superiority of its mineral, maritime, and agricultural resources, as well as from its geographical position, is destined by nature to sustain a far larger population than either Massachusetts or Rhode Island. If its population were in the same ratio to the number of square miles, as that of Massachusetts, it would amount to 2,551,362 inhabitants; and if in the same ratio as that of Rhode Island, to 2,286,870. At present it only numbers 330,000.

Let us then turn to the state of our agriculture; and here, I fear, we have but little to congratulate ourselves upon. The agricultural societies have everywhere fallen through; and no one can pass, even through the best districts of Nova Scotia, without feeling how little justice has been done to the fine natural capabilities of our soil.

In Cape Breton, where the population consists of emigrants from the Scotch Isles, who are utterly ignorant of agriculture, the state of farming

* The late Sir Brenton Halliburton.

is absolutely deplorable. There are large districts of the finest upland reduced to a desert, producing nothing but weeds and thistles. Let any one pass through Judique and Middle River, and he will bear me out in my assertion. In some instances, nine crops of oats have been successively raised without manure, from the same land. An intelligent person resident there has declared, that unless a change in the system is adopted, a large portion of the population will in a few years be starving in what is one of the finest portions of British America. Numbers have already disgraced us by emigrating to New Zealand, while strangers are making their fortunes on land which they had abandoned. Place these men on the finest farms in the Lowlands of Scotland, and they would starve themselves in ten years. The same remarks may in a less degree apply to the finest agricultural districts of Nova Scotia. I was last week rambling through the Gaspereaux Valley, one of the most lovely spots in the province, and was astonished to find that not a quarter of many of the farms was under profitable cultivation—many of the fields producing nothing but weeds and wild strawberries. I asked a very intelligent and industrious farmer, whose fields presented a striking contrast to those of his neighbours, the cause of so singular a state of affairs, and was told that they had not sufficient capital to cultivate their farms. Would it not pay them well then, I asked, if they could sell a large portion of their farms for a reasonable price? "It would undoubtedly do so," he answered. "Every man owns here five times as much land as he can cultivate with any profit to himself." I am sure I am within the mark, when I say, that taking the average number of farms, our farmers do not cultivate more than one-sixth of the land which they possess. It may be said they are keeping the land for their sons. In a vast number of instances, the sons will not accept the present of a new farm as a gift, preferring "keeping a store," or trying their fortunes abroad. Can we be surprised that, in the present degraded state of agriculture in this province, young men should despise an occupation which in Great Britain is elevated, by science and industry, into one of the noblest occupations in which we can engage?

In one county a most respectable person has written to me, that the mode of agriculture pursued is so unskilful, that a few good English farmers, if sent there, would make an entire change in the appearance of the country, by the effect of their example and their experience. "They would be worth," he says, "their weight in gold to the farmers of this county."

What is the state of our fisheries? We should be mocking ourselves if we should shut our eyes to the plain and palpable truth. In the midst of the very finest fisheries in the world, our fishermen are the most ignorant and neglected part of our population. They are always needy—always in debt: a ruinous system, destructive alike to the merchant and the debtor, swallows up their profits before they are realized. The honest man is compelled to pay for the bad debts of his dishonest neighbour, the merchant being forced to extort large profits in order to

meet the large losses which he is certain to incur. Whether an act such as that adopted by the Legislature of Newfoundland will relieve the fishermen from their difficulties and the merchants from their risks, is a question well worthy the attention of the public. In some cases, as in Lunenburg, the shore fisheries have been abandoned for the deep sea fisheries; and those who have engaged in the latter have been most successful. But my remarks as regards this portion of our population are founded not only on my own observation, but on the experience of those who have lived in their midst, and have felt and deplored the evils that I have described.

I now turn to the subject of Education, which has lately attracted the attention of the public. The remedy is a *voxata questi*, but the evil is beyond dispute. A third of our population cannot write! With universal suffrage, which should be based on intelligence, if not on property, this is a startling state of affairs, that demands our most anxious attention.

In all that depends upon ourselves, gentlemen, we have in many respects but little upon which to congratulate ourselves, and it would be an act of blindness in us to shut our eyes to stern realities, which it will be the duty of all right-thinking men to meet and overcome.

But as regards the blessings which Providence has showered upon us, we cannot be too grateful. The agricultural capabilities of the province are, I believe, unsurpassed. The alluvial lands of the Bay of Fundy are without a parallel in the history of agriculture. Tell the scientific farmers of England of lands that have been cultivated for a century and a half, and are still as productive as ever, though they have never received a particle of manure, and they will scarcely believe you. Nowhere can a farmer, with so small an amount of skill and industry, make so comfortable a living as in Nova Scotia. Even with the defective system that prevails here, some of the average specimens of our cereal and root crops have attracted the attention of the British public; and Nova Scotia, hitherto supposed to be only capable of rearing fir trees, has sent some of the best oats in the Exhibition; and it has been actually proposed that that land of perpetual fogs should send home a cargo of oats, to be used as seed by the British farmers. Then, our apples and potatoes sent there, are almost unrivalled. What could we not do if we could only import a few Mechis and model farms to the shores of Minas Basin, and give our province the same advantages which these have enjoyed that have competed with us at the World's Fair?

Not one of the contributors from this province prepared beforehand for the Exhibition; but, as in October next there is to be a grand intercolonial show of roots, cereals and fruits, organized by the Royal Horticultural Society, I sent, in May last, circulars, with the list of premiums, to our contributors, so as to give them timely warning, and to enable them to do full justice to the fine capabilities of our favored land. Though the approaching Exhibition is not under government management, it is of sufficient importance to attract the immediate attention of colonial authorities; and I trust we shall be able to put forth our whole strength, in order to

un
be
gl
op
W
pr
mi
W
and
hav
aur
me
brin
con
T
our
spe
com
Jou
T
imp
Atl
stea
natio
"
of B
of th
"
unri
field
affor
depo
sider
Colo
cither
W
coal
provi
tined
of th
Engli
power
than
Tasma
and M
1851,

enable us, with justice to ourselves, to place our agricultural productions beside the specimens that will there be collected from every quarter of the globe.

As respects our mineral capabilities, I need merely refer you to the opinions expressed in England respecting this branch of our department. When Governor Cornwallis stated to the British Government that this province if owned by France would be worth more to her than all the mines of Peru, he was nearer the literal truth perhaps than he imagined. Who can venture to say what is the extent of our gold fields, or the wealth and population they may attract to our shores! The Government I think have been prudent in not advertising too extensively the nature of our auriferous deposits. A year will settle the question as to their inducements for the investment of capital and labor; but it is a serious thing to bring persons hither, who may be unable to find employment, and may be compelled to depend upon the charity of the public for subsistence.

Then, there is our iron, inferior to none; and, what is more important, our coal fields, unequalled in value and extent, we having sent home a specimen far larger than any that have been exhibited, though many have come from all the quarters of the globe. What says "the English Mining Journal" on this point?

The *Mining Journal* of May 11th, 1861, says: "It is of the highest importance to Great Britain that she possesses coal on both sides of the Atlantic ocean, whereby she will be able to support independently her steam navigation to the Western world. This advantage will give the nation the highest ascendancy in peace and in war.

"The coal of Nova Scotia is sufficient to supply the whole steam navy of Britain for many centuries to come, and also to meet amply the demands of the British North American colonies.

"It is probable that Nova Scotia, in proportion to its extent, stands unrivalled in the productive capabilities of its coal fields; indeed, the coal fields of Cape Breton would appear to be almost inexhaustible, and Nature affords every facility for working them to advantage. The extensive coal deposits of Nova Scotia can scarcely be too highly estimated when considered in connection with increasing steam traffic—trans-Atlantic and Colonial—and the fact that no coal fields of any considerable value exist either in Canada, Prince Edward Island, or Newfoundland."

When we reflect on the immeasurable advantages of our possessing coal fields on our coasts, and remember the maritime progress that our province has already made, we may well expect that Nova Scotia is destined to be in America what England is in the Old World—"the Mistress of the Seas." With a population not larger than that of a second-rate English town, the province already ranks as one of the principal maritime powers of the world. Her registered tonnage in 1856 was one-sixth more than the aggregate registered tonnage of all the Australian colonies, Tasmania, New Zealand, the British West Indies, the African colonies, and Mauritius. While the amount of tonnage built in Nova Scotia, in 1851, was equal to between one-half and one-third of the whole of the

tonnage built and registered in the United Kingdom in the same year. We now possess as large an amount of tonnage as that of Great Britain at the beginning of the last century; and should any of us live to see the year 1900, we shall find, I am convinced, our native province owning an amount of shipping equal to the vast mercantile marine which the Mistress of the Seas possessed at the commencement of the present century.

Her geographical position indicates to every man who looks at the map of the New World that Nova Scotia is destined to be the great emporium of the trade of North America. There is something most striking and singular in her position and resources. Turn to the map of British America, which contains a territory larger than the whole of Europe, and far exceeding it in mineral and agricultural resources, and you see on the Pacific coast Vancouver's Island standing out, like a huge breakwater, as if to shelter the fleets of the Pacific. Nature has evidently pointed to her as the western outlet of the vast Colonial Empire of Britain. Then behold the sudden discovery of gold, attracting thousands thither,—and to the no less valuable mines of coal, discovered at the water's edge. Then turn to the eastern coast of British America, and you see Nova Scotia jutting far out in the very highway of nations, and looking as if Nature had raised her up in the ocean as a vast pier for the fleets of the Atlantic.

Gold, that magic power in suddenly creating new empires, is found at the same time in British Columbia, the western portal, and in Nova Scotia, the eastern outlet, of British America. But far more important to the future destiny of our province, are the vast areas of coal on our southern and northern coasts, near harbours that could shelter the navies of the of the world.

Who can doubt that Nova Scotia and British Columbia have a bright destiny before them, and that we may yet live to see them bound together in a chain of communication, along which the luxuries of Asia, passing on from ocean to ocean, will be borne upon their journey to the distant markets of the old world.

[Here a memorandum was handed to Mr. Haliburton, which, as read by him, was as follows:

“It might be as well to mention, that the Chebucto Company, took yesterday, from one claim, \$4000 worth of gold.”

A very rich specimen was laid on the table at the same time.]

This announcement constitutes a new era in our gold mining, and a most happy omen for the future, which I am now attempting to foreshadow. Can it be chance, or was it not rather a piece of patriotism on the part of the Chebucto Company, who have left the nugget undisturbed until it should be announced as an auspicious part of the day's proceedings?

I must now conclude this necessarily imperfect address. It is but fair to myself, as well as to the subject which I fear I have but inadequately discussed, to state, that I have only had since Tuesday to prepare for this occasion—having learned definitely only on the Friday morning previous, on my return to Halifax, that the honor had been assigned to me, and the interim until Tuesday having been occupied in the somewhat difficult

und
refer
I
this
grea
belie
can
at le
it is
comm
of n
histo
upon
Veni
ing*
mock
lonely
tale;
depar
and v
nivers
that l
depth

The
Provi
awaits
by cu
by sh
of the
virtue
servin

* Th
These
† Pe

undertaking of procuring an inspection of the official documents I have referred to.

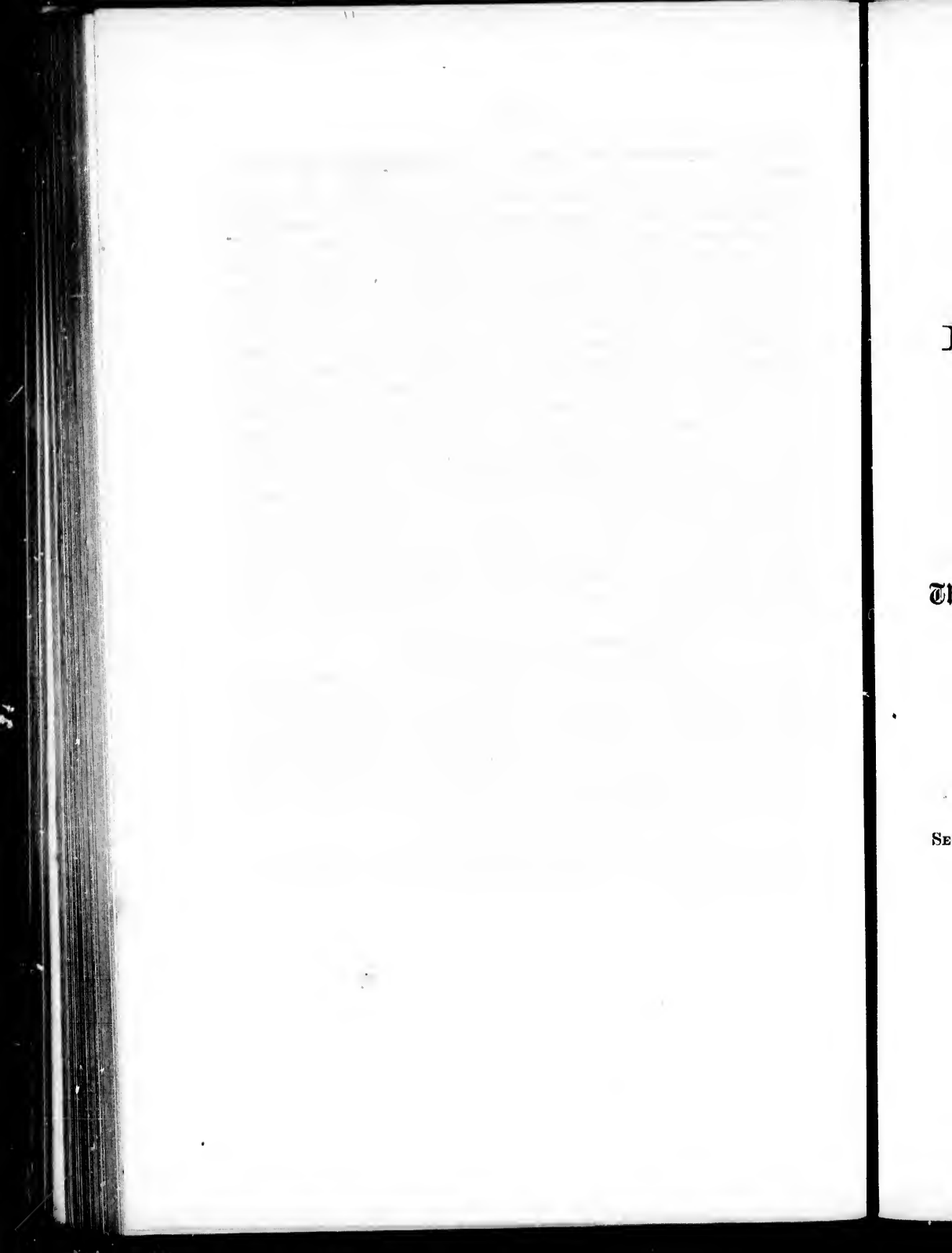
I feel that it would have been far better if some older person had assumed this task—some *laudator temporis acti*, who might have looked with greater pleasure on the past, and with less hope upon the future. Yet I believe that you will agree with me that, as we are a young colony, and can scarcely vie with the nations of the old world in our history, we can at least turn with pride to the destiny that awaits us. Thank Heaven, it is the case. Sad indeed is the natal anniversary which old age commemorates in solitude and silence; but sadder still the anniversary of nations who have nothing left but the glories of the past, and the historic memory of the dead, whose very fame seems a silent reproach upon the living. Dark must have been the day when the last Doge of Venice went for the last time through the time-honoured custom of chaining* the sea by casting a ring into the waves. He must have felt the mockery of the act. The deserted warehouses, the empty palaces, the lonely port, once crowded by argosies from every shore, told a mournful tale; and he must have returned to his palace to weep in silence over the departed glories of his nation. The festival now is, I believe, neglected: and well it may be! Never should captive Venice hold her ancient anniversary, unless, in some happier hour, she shall have burst the chains that long have bound her, and shall have buried them forever in the depths of the Adriatic.

“*Domira sempre, e non sia che la svegli?*” †

The present and the past are our own—the future is in the hands of Providence. Let us render ourselves worthy of the destiny that, we trust, awaits us, by burying those bitter animosities that have long divided us, by cultivating a feeling of patriotism, and a healthy tone of public opinion, by shunning the evils of democracy that have led to the disastrous fate of the neighbouring republic, and by cultivating those social and political virtues that make us upright men and good citizens, and render us deserving of the bounty and the blessings of Heaven.

* This ceremony is by some writers “*chaining*,” and by others “*wedding the sea*.” These two terms can scarcely be considered *synonymous*.

† Petrarch, Canz. VI.



D

U

SE

THE PAST AND THE FUTURE
OF
NOVA SCOTIA:

AN ADDRESS

ON

The 113th Anniversary of the Settlement of the
Capital of the Province.

DELIVERED BY

R. G. HALIBURTON, M. A., F. S. A.,
SECRETARY OF NOVA SCOTIAN COMMISSIONERS TO INTERNATIONAL
EXHIBITION.

(By request of the Anniversary Committee.)

HALIFAX, NOVA SCOTIA:

OBJE

Col
and s
British
Count
the na
arity
public
the m
but fr
perty
to rem
of tha
descer
of glo

Bu

when
There
nivers
grant,
home,
called
and in
deeply

An

in this
ration
to our
by its
by fam
those
precia

It h

diveste
joicing
us, wi
unseen
parati

OBJECT AND NATURE OF THE ANNIVERSARY CELEBRATION,
HELD AT HALIFAX, JUNE 21ST, 1862.

Colonists have for many years occupied, in some respects, an equivocal and somewhat unenviable position. Though sincerely attached to the British Crown, and feeling, in common with the inhabitants of the Mother Country, a laudable pride and interest in the greatness and happiness of the nation, we are so far removed from the Parent State, that our familiarity with the incidents of its past existence, is derived, not from those public trophies and memorials which present and recall to the eye and to the mind of an Englishman those great events which they commemorate, but from a study of the history of the world, which is as much the property of foreigners as of ourselves. In our daily life, we have but little to remind us that we have a personal interest in the trials and triumphs of that great country to which we belong, though we are conscious that as descendents of Britons we can justly claim an equal share of that heritage of glory which is the common property of the nation.

But how striking is the contrast that presents itself to the colonist, when he crosses the line that divides us from the neighbouring Republic! There all the inhabitants, young and old, combine to celebrate the anniversary of the establishment of the Union. Even the European emigrant, who has but a few months before sought that land as an adopted home, feels that he has a personal interest in the incidents that are recalled, but, above all, in those institutions which are annually extolled, and in the permanence of which his future happiness and destiny are so deeply involved.

An impression has of late existed, that we might learn a useful lesson, in this respect, from our republican neighbors; that an annual commemoration of the settlement of this province, might be of permanent benefit to ourselves, by promoting a feeling of loyalty to the Parent State, which by its arms and its treasures protected and fostered our early existence, by familiarizing us with our past history, and by promoting an interest in those natural resources, the value of which we have hitherto scarcely appreciated as they deserved.

It has been considered, that an annual commemoration like this, if divested of that spirit of self-laudation so conspicuous in the national rejoicings on the fourth of July, might be permanently established among us, without rendering us liable to the imputation of a vanity which, while unseemly even in a great republic, would be doubly ridiculous in a comparatively unknown colony.

ha
th
N
he
m
ar
to

as
dif
ton
dif
to
to
glo
pet

tion
Ro
ing
spin
app
teen
mon
deli
stru
app
deli

T
mili
trast
and
bim
" U
has

THE PAST AND THE FUTURE

OF

NOVA SCOTIA.

THE Executive Committee in their Programme of to-day's proceedings, have announced that an ORATION will be delivered in commemoration of the one hundred and thirteenth anniversary of the settlement of Halifax. None of us, who have not been in the neighbouring republic, have ever heard any address bearing so formidable and imposing a name. You must all be aware that orations are not in vogue among Englishmen, and are chiefly confined to the literature and history of classical antiquity, or to the productions of our neighbours the Americans.

Among the Greeks and Romans, rhetoric exercised a power and assumed a position denied to it by us in this matter-of-fact age. It was a different atmosphere that men then breathed. When we read their history, we fancy that we are almost studying the acts and thoughts of a different and distinct species of our race. The haze of poetry that seemed to envelope even the actions of every-day life, gives them a peculiar charm to the student, who turns now from the prosaic world around him to the glories and the struggles of those distant ages, which have been perpetuated and will ever survive in the memory of men.

Among the Americans, though their orations often excite our admiration by their eloquence, they seem exotics. But among the Greeks and Romans, however elevated their tone, they appear to be perfectly in keeping with the genius of those nations, and to be the natural productions of the spirit of those ages. Though delivered thousands of years ago, they still appeal to the hearts of readers even in this common-place, utilitarian nineteenth century. Who is there that does not, even now, feel his blood course more warmly through his veins, as he reads the magnificent funeral oration delivered by Pericles—the language of which, if applied to even the greatest struggles of modern times, would seem utterly extravagant, but which appears peculiarly suitable to the great event, respecting which it was delivered.

The same rhetorical turn is even more observable in the history of the military achievements of ancient nations, and constitutes a striking contrast with the spirit of the present age. The orations delivered by Greek and Roman generals, if attempted by a modern soldier, would consign him to half pay. Generals no longer make orations to their armies. "Up Guards and at them" is almost the only piece of rhetoric history has recorded, in describing one of the greatest battles of one of the most

successful generals of ancient or modern times. "England expects every man to do his duty," is the terse stern watchword with which Nelson commenced the glorious battle of Trafalgar.

Nor is the change in the taste of the present age from that of classical antiquity less evident in poetical and dramatic literature. Imagine the ancient Greek chorus, with its magnificent appeals, invocations or laments, transferred to the modern stage! The Germans have tried to introduce it, but have failed. The splendid chorus of the *Persæ*, or the finest passage from the grand old tragedy of *Prometheus Desmotes*, would either be coughed off the stage at the *Adelphi*, or would set all the audience asleep in a short time. The world has grown too matter-of-fact for such flights of eloquence and imagination.

Even in our own times there has been a singular change—a tendency to deery rhetorical displays. There can be no question that this feeling, so peculiar to the British people, is equally manifest here. I have often heard barristers from other colonies remark on the plain, simple, colloquial addresses which are generally to be heard in the courts of law in this province. And the same remarks may, with some few exceptions, be applied to the speeches delivered in our legislature. But across the border the rule is reversed. There seems to be an extravagance in the mode of thought and expression among our neighbors that is in striking contrast to the cautious, cool reserve of the British people.

Though the committee have designated this address as an oration, I assume they have merely used the phrase usually applicable to anniversary speeches on this side of the Atlantic, but have no wish that it should be of the same character as those well-known effusions. They desire that instead of its being limited to the settlement of Halifax, it should rather embrace the history and destiny of the whole province; and a very general opinion has been expressed that it should be of a practical character. This being the case, I need not apologize for adopting a plain, familiar style, or for principally touching upon those topics which have a practical value, or which are deserving of inquiry by Nova Scotians, instead of recalling minutely to you the dry details of the foundation of the city, which only possess an interest in the eyes of antiquarians. To give you even an outline of our history, would take up too much time for the narrow limits of an address, and would weary the audience as much as the speaker. I shall, therefore, only allude to a few of the prominent features of our past history. The only points on which we can briefly touch, are the character of those who best deserve the name of Nova Scotians—the unfortunate Aborigines; next, the history of the French colonists, and their fate; the settlement of Halifax, and of the province; the advent of the Loyalists, and the subsequent social and commercial development of the people of Nova Scotia,—each of which can only receive the most cursory and passing notice. I shall then turn to the future of the province, and to those steps which are necessary to enable us to avail ourselves of those blessings which Providence has showered around us.

The large assemblage which I find around me is an evidence that, in this commemoration, we are supported by the cordial sympathy and good will of the public. The object is an honorable, and, I believe, a most useful one, viz., to inculcate in the breast of Nova Scotians, a feeling of patriotism, to promote an acquaintance with the history of the past, and an intimacy with those natural resources, upon which, as well as upon our own energies, depends the future which Providence has in store for us.

I may, perhaps, be pardoned for asking, has a colony a right to remember its natal day? Must it wait until it arrives at full maturity before it can publicly assemble its sons to recall the trials of the past, and to prepare for the struggles and the triumphs of the future? If I were to ask those who are assembled here, who most religiously observes the returning day of his nativity, it would be not among the aged, who can look back upon a successful life, in which there is a long succession of grateful honors to meet their glance; but it would be among the band of young people that I see assembled to lend us the aid of their tuneful voice, that we should find the fullest and readiest response. Yet, oh blooming Miss, just promoted to your teens! oh holiday school-boy, surely you have no very great reason to be proud of the part which you have played in the theatre of life? What have you done to entitle you to an annual allowance of sweetmeats on that important day, which ushered you into the world? Many children that commenced with you the arduous study of A B C, have left you far behind in the race for knowledge. Why do you rejoice over a day that recalls how little you have yet achieved? You cannot answer the question, yet you are fully conscious that, whatever physical effect the unusual amount of luxuries you enjoy may produce, you are mentally happier and better from the influence of that day, which is, and will be for many years, the happiest in your calendar. If you cannot answer the question, I shall do it for you. You do not recall your birthday so much on account of the past, as with reference to the future. Each day you celebrate, shows that you are one year nearer to that longed-for time, when you will be called upon to take your place in the world, and assume the position which will be allotted to you by your Creator. It is an agreeable festival, that unites you more closely to your friends and kindred. Perhaps there is one chair vacant, that recalls the absent one who has commenced life's pilgrimage before you, and has left for ever the paternal roof, for the purpose of fighting the hard battle of life. The empty seat reminds you of him; the returning day recalls to his mind the celebrations that he knows are not forgotten at home. In the dust and bustle of busy life, he steals aside for a moment's thought, and in imagination is again among the youthful throng, rejoicing with a hearty mirth, which is denied to the more exciting pleasures of the world.

Anniversaries of natal days are the property of youth and age; they are respectively the festivals of *hope* and *memory*. In the calm morn of youth, the mind, radiant with hope, like the morning sun, casts its long shadows far ahead, over the path of the journey of life, in happy contemplation of the future. At noontide, the mind is engrossed with the present;

all its energies are concentrated and absorbed in the struggle for power, or in the wild pursuit of pleasure ; but at evening the shadows of memory begin to creep backward again—back to the spot whence the long and weary journey of life commenced. The anniversaries of the past return again, and memory holds its festival,—but, ah how changed ! The solitary observer finds that he is alone ; that the friends of his childhood have passed away ; and his recollection of the past seems like a pilgrimage to the tombs of a departed generation. Hope has no shadow to cast forward, except that which leads beyond the horizon that surrounds his gaze, to the dim and unseen world that awaits him.

Let us then take a lesson from the young. We are comparatively but a young colony. We do not pretend to boast of the achievements of the past ; but we celebrate this natal festival, because it tends to bind us more closely to each other in the bonds of mutual sympathy. It will recall to our minds the fostering care of the parent state, that preserved us in the dangers that threatened our early existence. It will remind us of those who have past away, whose vacant places but few can fill, and who are endeared to the memory and the hearts of the people. Each anniversary will constitute one of the milestones of our existence as a province, by which we can trace the progress we are making. Every year we can pause awhile, to muse on those influences that have advanced, and those causes which have tended to retard our progress, and to lower us in our own eyes, and in the estimation of our neighbors.

Let us avoid any undue self adulation that will render us ridiculous ; and let us not shrink from boldly avowing the truth, whatever it may be, freed from the influences of party or creed, on an occasion that unites men of all parties, and of all opinions.

For my own part I can sincerely avow, that, whatever statements may be made by me, they are the result of my honest convictions, and are perfectly unbiased by party prejudices, for, having early in life resolved to avoid the thorny path of politics, which has but little to attract a young man in this province, presenting as it does before him an ordeal of recrimination and criticism unknown in Great Britain, I have steadily pursued the path I have chosen.

But it may be said as to some portion of my address, these anticipations of the future are the enthusiastic views of a young man, who knows but little of the province. If this is the case, I can only say that it is my own fault. Since June last I have been in almost every town and village in Cape Breton and Nova Scotia ; and twice almost every year I pass through the greater portion of Cape Breton and the eastern section of Nova Scotia. The business of the International Exhibition has necessarily thrown me in with those, who are most interested in our public welfare. But, to obtain reliable data on which to base my conclusions as to the capabilities of this province, I addressed a series of circulars to some of the most practical and intelligent men in every county, to the best farmers, practical land-surveyors, and ship-builders, as well as to some members of the Legislature, and to those most capable of giving reliable information.

The returns furnished by them are most encouraging as regards the future of the province, and show that the opinions advanced to-day, are those entertained by shrewd, practical business men, and are not, as may be alleged, the result of inexperience or enthusiasm.

In turning to the past, the first thought that suggests itself, is relative to the condition of those who once were the lords of the soil, in a land where their descendants only exist, for the most part, as helpless paupers and vagrants.

In the United States the government as well as private societies have, on a most liberal scale, had investigations made respecting the Indian races, and the reports of the Smithsonian Institute bear evidence to the scale on which these inquiries have been conducted. The Micmaes belong, with many of the tribes to the north of Lake Superior, to a simple race, whose primitive faith was the nearest approach yet found among heathen nations, to the worship of the true God. The Great Father was their deity, one who dwells, according to their ideas, in "a temple not made with hands, eternal in the heavens." The land of spirits was the scene of a bright future, where each warrior was destined to rejoice in the "happy hunting grounds of the Far West." They had none of the various subordinate deities which degraded the literature and mythology of ancient Greece and Rome; none of the corrupting tenets of Brahmanism or Buddhism, which bid you spare all animal life, and yet sanction the most revolting cruelty to your fellow man. These northern tribes revered their ancestors; but they did not degrade the objects of their reverence, by converting them into malevolent deities, or by offering up, like the Polynesians, at their maraes, a sacrifice of the living to appease the cruel spirits of the dead.

A large number of nations called the Moundbuilders, from the vast tumuli which they have left behind, must have spread up to the southern shores of Lake Superior. How far east they wandered is not known; but there is nothing to lead us to suppose that there are any traces of them in Nova Scotia. I have heard a report of something like the structures of the Moundbuilders having been found in Cumberland, but am inclined to attribute anything of the sort to the work of Europeans.

The Indian remains found here are in many respects very fine, and would interest greatly the ethnologists of the United States; and it is to be regretted that some relics of a very singular character, found in Cumberland, have been taken by some person from the Mechanics' Institute, where they were deposited.

There has been an utter neglect in the British American Colonies of the history of the native tribes, and the impression exists that the only races deserving of study are the semi-civilized nations of the South. This opinion I believe is quite unfounded, and I am sure the day will come when ethnologists will turn with a great deal of interest to the primitive race of which the Micmae is a representative.

Unfortunately for the enquirer, the Micmae exists only in history. His descendants are assimilated to the whites in manners and opinions, and

still more so in those vices and excesses that too often characterize the progress of civilization in every age.

But there is one literary relic of the Micmacs that is peculiarly deserving of study, viz., their native mode of writing. It is, I believe, one of the greatest curiosities of literature on this continent. It is not of a pictorial, but of an arbitrary character, each of the letters representing a word. They are most unmistakeably Indian in their character, with some slight admixture of European letters, such as would be requisite in order to adapt so rude a system of writing to express the prayers of the missionaries. Among the Indians, who attribute every thing they know to the French, it is supposed to have been taught them by the missionaries. Understanding that a learned German Priest at Tracadie has devoted his time to mastering the language of the Micmacs, I obtained last summer a letter of introduction to him for the purpose of inducing him to turn his attention to this subject. Not, however, returning by way of Tracadie, I was prevented from seeing him, but I have recently learned that he has considered the subject so interesting, that he has had types cast for the alphabet, and has brought out in Austria a work in Micmac characters. I confess, I wish that, instead of the subject having been investigated by a foreigner, some young Novascotian had turned the attention of the learned to these curiosities of literature. Where the great Humbolt* considered similar investigations worthy of the exercise of his great mind, they cannot be regarded by us as too unimportant topics for our interest and researches, especially where they relate to the aborigines of our native province.†

Wasted away, as they now are, by vice, disease, and by that inexorable law by which the red man seems destined to melt away before the advance of pale-faces, they present a striking contrast to the warlike nation that extended to De Monts and Pontreicourt their friendship and protection,—and wept with grief when their welcome guests for a time abandoned Port Royal and returned to France.

The first permanent settlement effected by the French was in 1606; the record of which event was engraved on a rough piece of sandstone, which bears the date of that year, and is marked with masonic signs. It is a singular thing that for years past no Nova Scotians have ever desired to see it, while an American Society, taking a much deeper interest in our historical monuments, has had a cast of it sent to the United States.

There is much in the early history of the French settlement of Nova Scotia that is interesting to the reader. Amid the perpetual struggles with the English, and their rivalries among themselves, the history of

* Humbolt refers to a report of a similar system of writing having prevailed in a portion of South America, and greatly laments the loss of a document written, not in pictorial, like the Mexican, but in arbitrary characters—the latter being much more advanced, and indicating a higher state of civilization than we have any record of in the history of America.

† I should not omit a reference to the philological labors of the Rev. Mr. Rand, who deserves infinite credit for being one of the pioneers in this interesting field of research.

Madame LaTour's gallant defence, with a small garrison, against her husband's rival in the government of Acadie, stands out as peculiarly attractive. Nor is there less romance respecting the singular influence exercised by Baron Castine over the Abenakis; his life would make an admirable subject for a romance. The historian of Nova Scotia, in referring to De Castine, extracts the following quaint description from LaHontan:—"The Baron de Castine, a gentleman of Oberon, in Bearn, having lived among the Abenakis, after the savage way, for above 20 years, is so much respected by the savages, that they look upon him as their tutelar god. He was formerly an officer of the Carignan Regiment, and threw himself among the savages, whose language he had learned. He married among them after their fashion, and preferred the forests of Acadia to the Pyrenean Mountains that encompass the place of his nativity. For the first year of his abode with the savages, he behaved himself so as to draw an inexpressible esteem from them. They made him their great chief or leader, which is in a manner the sovereign of the nation, and by degrees he has worked himself into such a fortune, which any man but he would have made such use of as to draw out of the country above two or three hundred thousand crowns, which he has now in his pocket in good dry gold. But all the use he makes of it is to buy up goods for presents to his fellow savages, who upon their return from hunting, present him with beaver skins to treble the value. The Governor-General of Canada keeps in with him, and the Governor of New England is afraid of him. He has several daughters, who are, all of them, married very handsomely to Frenchmen, and had good dowries. He has never changed his wife, by which means he intended to give the savages to understand that God does not love inconstant folks."

Can we be surprised that the French, who thus mingled with the natives, acquired an influence over them that was most enduring in its effects and most formidable to the English in America. It was the Jesuit missionaries, however, that most effectually secured the affections of the Indians. They were the pioneers of civilization in the new world, and spread the religion of Christ at a time, when there were no other missionaries, except those stern soldiers who hoped by the sword to convince the heathen of their errors. One of them discovered Niagara; another found his way from Canada to the Mississippi. Some were tortured by the savages, and underwent the pains of martyrdom. They were the early historians of the new world; and, though their desire to acquire temporal power led to their expulsion from Italy, Spain, and France, and though they have always had most bitter enemies even in their own church, their missionary zeal, in the age of which I am now speaking, is deserving of all praise; and in their *Relations des Jesuites*, recently published, they have left an enduring monument of their energy and devotion.

Time would fail me to describe the constant mutual reprisals and attacks that chequer the early history of this province. Repeatedly conquered by the English, as often ceded to France by the British Government, who generally lose by diplomacy what they gain by arms, unfortunate Acadia

was perpetually changing owners, and when it was finally ceded to Britain in 1713 there must have been many persons residing in it, who had not less than five times involuntarily changed their rulers.

But the very circumstance of the province so often reverting to France, was fatal to the French Neutrals, as they were called. When the oath of allegiance was first administered to them, it was with a reservation that they should not be compelled to bear arms against France. There can be no doubt, however, that the Acadians looked forward to the day when France would again assume her sway over the province. The Indians, stimulated by the authorities in Canada, and aided and abetted by the neutrals, committed a series of bloody outrages upon the English. The Acadians hoped, probably, that the British settlements would in time be abandoned, and the settlers discouraged by the unseen dangers that everywhere beset them.

Much romance has been thrown around that sad finale of this portion of our provincial history; and the historian of Nova Scotia has allowed his sympathies for the suffering Acadians to blind him, I think, a little, to the stern necessity that was imposed upon the provincial government, of taking some decided steps to terminate a state of affairs that must have retarded, if not absolutely thwarted, the attempts of the English to settle and cultivate the province.* The Americans have made much of the sufferings of the Acadians, and have attempted to fasten a stigma upon the British nation respecting it. They forget that the influences that led to this sad occurrence came from the people of New England, whose fear of French domination led at first to the settlement of Halifax as a check on the growing power of France, and finally to the expulsion of the neutrals; nor do they remember that those by whom the order was executed at Minas, and several other places, were New England troops, commanded by a native of Massachusetts Bay.

We must not judge the actors in this scene by the state of feeling of the present day. There was a deadly struggle for existence constantly going on between the French and English colonists. The latter found that the best parts of the province were in possession of subjects alien in feeling to the British Crown, affording, in time of profound peace, arms and information to the Indians, and ever, when there was a rumor of French fleets on the coast, most contumacious and insulting in their conduct. It was evident that, so long as France had any foothold in Canada and Cape Breton, they could never be good friends, but might soon be converted into most dangerous enemies. There can be no question that a number having, in a qualified manner, sworn allegiance to the Crown, plainly and openly violated their oaths, by publicly appearing in arms against the Government, while others more secretly undermined the power of the English, by exciting the enmity of the Indians against us.

They claimed to hold the singular position, that they should have all the rights without any of the duties or obligations of British subjects, and

* I understand that information subsequently obtained by him, has induced him, since the publication of his history, to take a different view of this transaction.

based their claim upon the somewhat peculiar ground, that having so long enjoyed the toleration and forbearance of the British Government, they had a prescriptive right to its merciful consideration. By the terms of the treaty under which the province had been ceded, they were either to leave it within a year or to take the oath of allegiance. They chose to remain, and yet refused the alternative. Their qualified oath, which undoubtedly made them British subjects, but placed them in the enviable position of being relieved from the burthen and horrors of border warfare, had been a mockery; the long forbearance and good faith of the English, who had in no case violated their agreements with the Acadians, or had disturbed them in the quiet enjoyment of their property and religion, were with but little reason invoked as the prescriptive right of those by whom they had been so long forgotten and abused. No one can read the minutes of the Council at which their deputies were examined, and where the decision was arrived at as to their expulsion, without feeling that the step was only adopted as a matter of life and death by the English, and that so far from sentiments of cruelty and hostility having influenced the actors in this unfortunate scene, they afforded every opportunity to the Acadians to reflect upon the consequences of their refusing to take the usual oath of allegiance.

With the power of France established at Louisburg and at Quebec, and with large tribes of Indians hostile to Britain, the Colonial Government well knew that to send abroad the Acadians, who were actually British subjects, would be to convert them (as it is stated in the contemporary documents relative to the act) into most active and deadly foes, who would swell the ranks of the enemy, would act as their guides as well as their soldiers, and would ensure the destruction of the colony. To allow them to remain, would prove fatal to the province; to expel them, but permit them to join the French, would still more surely seal its fate. It was a stern alternative, and a no less stern decision; but I must say a hasty inspection of documents, not seen by the historian of Nova Scotia, has led me to the conclusion, that the emissaries of France were alone to blame, and that the harshness of the act was the necessary result of the sad necessity imposed upon the English, the continued hostility of the neutrals, leaving the British Government no alternative but to expel them.*

We shrink back with horror at the details of the act. We recall the

* Mr. Baneroff, in order to prevent the English from excusing the expulsion as an act of self-defence, says:—"No further resistance was to be feared. The English were masters of the sea; were undisputed lords of the country, and could exercise clemency without apprehension." Nothing could be farther from the truth. The subjects of Britain were actually besieged within a British province, and, in a time of profound peace, were hemmed in within the limits of their fortifications by the savage allies of France; and this unparalleled state of affairs even continued for some time after most of the Acadians were expelled. On the 15th June, 1756, the Minutes of Council state:—"Colonel Sutherland represented to His Excellency that, since the late attack of the Indian enemy upon the frontiers of the German settlement at Lunenburg, the inhabitants are much intimidated, and especially the women and children, whose assistance 'is of very great use upon their lands; and that he apprehends, unless some farther measures are taken for their protection,

domestic virtues of the happy Acadians and the desolated homes of families severed perhaps forever ; but in our sympathy for their sufferings, we must not do injustice to ourselves, as we hitherto have ; we must not forget the long forbearance of the English,—how they quietly endured the secret connivance of those who had sworn allegiance to the British Crown, and their sympathy with the savage enemies that desolated many a happy home, and rendered the existence of the settlers most insecure. We have all read the horrors of an Indian war, but what must those horrors be when they are increased by the secret assistance and connivance of faithless subjects in our midst. There is among the papers of the Record Commission a document in French purporting to be a copy of a letter from the Bishop of Quebec, dated Oct., 1754, the year before the expulsion of the Acadians, and addressed to Mons. Le Loutre, who was a missionary among the Acadians, and a most active enemy of the English. In it the Bishop says :—

“ Behold yourself, sir, in the difficulties I foresaw, and long ago predicted to you ! The refugees could not fail, sooner or later, in being unfortunate, and in reproaching you with their miseries. The same thing will happen to them as took place in the Island of St. John in the first war ; they will be a mark for the English, incessantly harassed by them. A long time since I remarked to you that a missionary should not meddle at all with temporal matters, making himself an object of enmity and hostility.”

Unfortunately for the Acadians, the judicious advice of the Bishop was neglected by LeLoutre, who endeavored to excite the neutrals to take up arms against the English, an incendiary document to that effect, signed by him, being now among our public records.

That LeLoutre was the main cause of their expulsion is manifest on reference to the documents relating to this event, but especially to one purporting to be a copy of a letter from the Governor-General of Canada to him, dated the 18th October of the same year (1754) :—

“ Your policy is an excellent one, to cause them to be menaced by your savages, whom they will fear still more, when they see the blow struck.

“ The actual position of the colony renders it imperative that I should cause the negotiations of the English with the savages to be broken off, as it tends to corrupt them to turn against us, if they (the English) succeed by presents, money, and deceit, as they have planned. This is why I rely on you and Mons. Vigor to try to find a plausible pretext to induce them to strike a vigorous blow. I entirely rely on your resources, for in whatever concerns the honor of the King’s arms, and the safety of the colony, your zeal and talents are known to me.”

The whole of the letter is in the same style. In another paragraph he clearly explains the secret of the unmitigated and destructive hostilities

more than is at present in his power to afford them from the troops with him, *they would all leave those settlements, and repair to the town for safety.*”

Nor did this apply only to the settlement of Lunenburg. On the 13th September, 1756, so great was the dread of the invasion of the province by the victorious French, who had already reduced the fort at Oswego, and were triumphant from the borders of Acadia to the Ohio, that the Council decided that all our forces on the Isthmus should be concentrated at Fort Cumberland, to resist the expected attack. And the Governor, by the advice of the Council, entreated Admiral Holmes not to leave the province unprotected by his fleet at so critical a juncture.

which, for half a century, the Indians had waged against the English settlers.

Referring to their desire to make peace with the savages, he says :—

“ The mere I know of that project the more decided is my conviction, that *we should never suffer* the Abenakis, Meleocites and Mikmaks to *make peace with the English*. I regard these savages as the mainstay of the colony ; and to perpetuate in them that feeling of hate and hostility, we must remove from them every chance of their allowing themselves to be corrupted ; and the actual position of matters in Canada demands that these natives, who are fast allies, should strike without delay, provided that it may not appear that it was I who ordered it, as I have positive instructions to remain on the defensive. Thus I leave to your own discretion all the matters respecting the peace, which I regard as a snare for the savages. I further recommend you not to expose yourself, and to be well on your guard, for I am persuaded that, if the English could lay hands on you, they would put an end to your existence, or make it a very bad one.”

What a light this letter throws on the following incidents mentioned by Governor Cornwallis.

He alludes to the Governor-General of Canada being annoyed at the seizure of some French vessels which had been trespassing, and revenging it by sending, *in a time of profound peace*, “ a body of Canada Indians to join the St. John’s and Miekmarks, to do what mischief they could in this province.” He then describes the attack “ on a little village opposite Halifax,” now called Dartmouth, and the murder of several persons.

“ These proceedings,” he says, “ are so violent and public that I wonder what the French can say. Their old plea was, it is the Indians ; but if it can be proved that the Governor of Canada gives them a reward for every prisoner and scalp they bring of the English, that ceases. This is so unnatural and inhuman, that one could not conceive a civilized nation to be guilty of it. The consequence of this was, they sent an order to the inhabitants (neutrals) of the province in general, not to go as couriers or assist the English in any way, upon pain of death. They applied to me. I told them I was surprised which they should hesitate to obey, the King of England’s Governor, or the Indians ; and ordered them to do their duty on pain of military execution.”

He speaks of the violent outrages of the French, of their openly supplying the Indians with arms and ammunition, and adds very naturally, “ What more, my Lords, could they do in open war ?”

Nothing can be clearer than the fact that there was not the most remote idea of interfering, in any way, with the religion of the Acadians, and that their expulsion was not caused by any feeling of bigotry, as has been alleged.

Although M. Daudin had afforded the government at least a plausible excuse, if not the most conclusive reasons, for sending him out of the province, yet we find that the Council (Octr. 21st, 1754) resolved that, as he had promised “ to comport himself dutifully to the government,” they were of opinion, “ that *as the inhabitants could not get another priest this winter*, Mons. Daudin be permitted to return.”

Nor is there a shadow of excuse for the stigma that has been cast upon the Provincial Government, on the ground, that the expulsion was caused

by a desire to deprive the Acadians of their lands, and to give them to English settlers. On the contrary, it is plainly to be seen that there was every desire to conciliate the neutrals by kindness and liberality, and to leave them in the quiet possession of their property, if it could be done with safety to the government.

When Halifax was first settled, as well as frequently afterwards, a large number of Acadians, who had taken the oath of allegiance, abandoned the province, and went to Cape Breton or Canada, in order to become subjects of the King of France.

Six families, numbering twenty-six persons, who had left Piziquid (Windsor) for Louisburg, found the soil so barren, that they obtained leave from the French Governor to return to their former homes. On arriving at Halifax, they prayed that their lands might be restored, and stated that they were ready to become British subjects, and to take the oath of allegiance without any reservation. They appeared before the Council on the 9th October, 1754, and alleged that the reason for their leaving their lands was "because they were so terrified by M. LeLoutre's threats, and his declaring the distresses they would be reduced to if they remained under the dominion of the English."

When we remember that this application was made in the year preceding the expulsion, we can scarcely believe it possible that, if the English were meditating a cruel spoliation of the lands of the Acadians, they would have been generous to those who had violated their oaths, and had forfeited all claim to the generosity of a cruel task master. But let any dispassionate reader reflect on the munificent generosity of the English government towards those unhappy refugees, whose only fault was that they, in common with their countrymen, were the dupes of intriguing emissaries from France, and he will be willing, even at this late hour, to do justice to a government that returned injustice by generosity, and insults by forbearance, until self-preservation left it no alternative but to cut the Gordian knot by force, which for half a century it had been unable to solve.

We find that that harsh and cruel government, as it has been known throughout the whole civilized world by the writings of Bancroft, Minot, and other American historians, but still more by the beautiful poem of "Evangeline," not only did not hesitate to restore them their lands, but, to quote the words of the original Minutes of Council of October 9th, 1754, "it appearing that they were in great distress, being entirely destitute of all necessaries, it was resolved that they should be permitted to return to their former possessions, and that *twenty-four of them, being the most necessitous, should be allowed provision during the winter*; and the other four should have a week's provision given to subsist them until they return to their former habitations at Piziquid, where they would be assisted by their friends and relations."*

If, before another year had passed, the Provincial Government, despair-

* Yet Mr. Bancroft, with this before his eyes, concludes his chapter on the Acadians with the following words—"The hand of the English official seemed under a spell with regard to them; and *was never uplifted but to curse them.*"

ing
und
the
blan
affec
unw
In
mine
who
Gov
a lit
like
amor
from
me a
office
step
absol
attrib
nor
may
hard
wom
it oce
ence
Surel
and
have
from
softe
or in
for n
hund
del,
from
door,
peac
auth
settle
Ev
settle
into
night
dark
laid
the te
Th

ing of any other remedy, was forced to expel those, who, though living under our flag for almost half a century, could neither be conciliated by the lapse of time, nor by the effect of kindness and forbearance, let the blame fall upon those, who for political purposes, sowed the seeds of disaffection among an innocent and harmless people, and finally drove an unwilling government to such sad extremities.

In confirmation of this view, I may mention that an aged relative of mine, a daughter of Governor Franklin, who died some years ago, but who could recall the early events of the American Revolution, having seen Governor Hutchinson's carriage burned by the Boston mob when she was a little girl, and who was well acquainted with the history of a transaction like this, which was necessarily the subject of discussion in her early life among the people of the province, entertained a different opinion on this point from the historian of Nova Scotia. I can distinctly remember her showing me a long letter, which she had received from Mrs. Tonge, the wife of an officer who was at Annapolis during the expulsion, which shewed that the step was regarded by those who were personally acquainted with it, as absolutely a matter of life and death for the English inhabitants. We may attribute even more weight to her testimony than to the opinion of Governor Lawrence, who was of course more or less responsible for the act, and may have been biased. He was a soldier; perhaps his heart had become hardened by war to the spectacle of human suffering;—but here is a woman speaking of this painful transaction, more than half a century after it occurred, yet strongly urging its necessity. Can she have been influenced by a contemptible hatred of an inoffensive and harmless people? Surely their sufferings would have been an atonement for their offences, and a voice from those graves which they found in a distant land, would have pleaded with her to do justice to those, who could no longer suffer from an enmity which they had never provoked. Time would have softened her heart, and enabled her to judge more impartially of the justice or iniquity of the act. But she must have remembered the terrors that for many years surrounded the daily existence of our early settlers; how hundreds of emigrants, not daring to venture beyond the guns of the citadel, were crowded for years in the limits of the town; how many died from suffering and sickness; how famished crowds beset the Governor's door, praying him to save them from starvation; how in a time of profound peace, a price was set upon every Englishman's head by the French authorities in Canada, who paid a horrible bounty on the scalps of English settlers.

Every tree had its dangers; the forest was a source of terror to the settlers, who, even on the borders of Bedford Basin, ventured trembling into the woods to obtain the fuel which their families required. When night came, well might they exclaim, "would that it were day!" The darkness was the shield of unseen foes, and each night as the emigrants laid down to sleep, they dreaded lest their slumbers should be broken by the terrific war cry of painted savages.

These are evils which may be endured for months; but when they are

continued for years, men are apt to become desperate, and to adopt any remedy, however harsh, that may preserve them from the misery and terrors of their unhappy existence.

There might have been more merciful arrangements as to the mode of effecting the expulsion, but we must remember that if the act was necessary, it must necessarily be sudden in order to be effectual; and in the hurry of the embarkation, it is not impossible that heart-rending separations were unconsciously caused by those who could not understand the language in which their unhappy prisoners bewailed their misfortunes and the relatives from whom they were severed. More than a century has since elapsed, and still some eloquent memorials of that sad event often unexpectedly meet our gaze, and recall to our mind the memory of the past. Often, as you roam in the depths of the forest, where the lofty trees would seem to indicate that the hand of man has never been, amid the dark green foliage you are startled at seeing the familiar apple-blossom growing with a sickly bloom on a stunted tree, that vainly struggles for light and existence in the dense canopy that has enveloped it. You find that you are standing on the site of a home of a *habitant*. There is the huge fireplace, still blackened by the flames that have long been extinguished, and hurled down by the trees which have grown up through it, and which, concealing it by their foliage, seem as if striving to hide from the light of day, the desecrated hearthstones of the unhappy Acadians.

“ Still stands the forest primeval; but under the shade of its branches
Dwells another race, with other customs and language.
Only along the shore of the mournful and misty Atlantic
Linger a few Acadian peasants, whose fathers from exile
Wandered back to their native land to die in its bosom.
In the fisherman’s cot the wheel and the loom are still busy;
Maidens still wear their Norman caps and their kirtles of homespun,
And by the evening fire repeat Evangeline’s story;
While from the rocky caverns the deep-voiced neighbouring ocean
Speaks, and in accents disconsolate answers the wail of the forest.”*

Having dismissed the subject of the two races that preceded our own as rulers of this province, I turn now to the settlement of Halifax, which was an event of the utmost importance to English rule in this province. Though we had previously held Port Royal, or Annapolis, our tenure was insecure, and could scarcely be considered as extending much farther than the range of our guns; but the settlement of Chebueto was an offset to the rising town of Louisburg, on which France had lavished its thousands without hesitation, knowing that, while it possessed Cape Breton, it held the keys of the Gulf of St. Lawrence, and of the highway from Europe to America.

Lord Cornwallis, with a fleet of thirteen transports, which contained 2,376 passengers, arrived at Chebueto Harbor, the shores of which were an unbroken wilderness, except where the Duke d’Anville’s men had been collecting fuel; and there were no signs of civilization to be seen, excepting that sad spectacle of the ravages of war, where a few topmasts of the

* Evangeline.

mag
wer
our
to c
T
for t
Bret
conti
histo
Engl
of a
T
conse
T
succe
color
a gen
nizat
like
with
induc
home
H
again
opini
It
respo
Paul
£1,0
const
TH
Forti
and a
give
on hi
TH
was
and,
the
gove
aboli
upon
the
“ wo
to pu
* A
the a

magnificent fleet which was sunk in the inner harbor, or Bedford Basin, were still visible above the water. On the 21st June, 1749 he landed on our shores, an occurrence, which, as a provincial event, we are assembled to commemorate.

There is one thing that, I think, we may naturally conclude, that but for the settlement of Halifax, not only Nova Scotia, but Canada and Cape Breton, would have long been the property of the French, and might have continued so until the present day, a circumstance that gives a peculiar historical importance to the occurrence we are now recalling. The New Englanders well knew the benefits that would accrue from the establishment of a town at Chebucto, and suggested and aided in its formation.

The first clearing was made at Point Pleasant, but subsequently, in consequence of the shoals, the town was moved up to its present position.

The first settlers were apparently not the most serviceable, but were succeeded by others more adapted to struggle with the hardships of a new colony. But the details of the settlement are hardly of a nature to interest a general audience. They resembled much the ordinary incidents of colonization; but there is one thing that is remarkable. We were not left like the Pilgrims to struggle alone with starvation, and to fight unaided with the savages. The settlers were put on government allowance. Every inducement was held out by the British nation to lead people to seek a home in Nova Scotia.

How quaintly the details of the early settlement now read! Again and again we are reminded of the singular change in colonial thought and opinions that has since taken place.

It is well worth while for the antiquarian to wander through the correspondence of Governor Cornwallis. At one time he alludes to Old St. Paul's, which, he says, will, according to estimates sent from Boston, cost £1,000. Then he refers to St. Matthew's Church, which was subsequently constructed for the use of "Protestant Dissenters."

The whole town was surrounded by stockades to keep off the Indians. Fortifications of a very simple character were erected on George's Island and around the town, and a government mill was built, which seemed to give more trouble to his Excellency than any other of the weighty matters on his mind.

Then there was a host of officials unknown to their descendants. There was a commissariat officer to look after the rations allowed the settlers; and, "credat Judæus!" so anxious was the British Government to increase the population, that it appointed, among other Colonial dignitaries, a government midwife! The Lords of Trade and Plantations unfortunately abolished this useful office; but as there are some of "the powers that be" upon the platform, I would respectfully suggest to our politicians, whether the creation of a new head of a department would not, in this age of "women's rights," be a boon to the fair sex, by opening to them the door to public life, which has hitherto been so inexorably closed against them.*

* Among the papers of the Record Commission is a touching petition praying for the appointment of a government *Lucina* at Lunenburg.

Can we be surprised that, when the older colonies revolted, and endeavoured to seduce the Nova Scotians from their allegiance, the latter remained firm and unshaken in their loyalty, remembering, as they did, that, not only for years had they been protected by the arms of Britain from the ravages of the French and their savage allies, but had, even from the very hour of their birth, been blessed by the fostering care of the mother country!

There was a Council of six persons appointed. The Governor had under him the Lieutenant-Governor at Annapolis, which had been the capital of and almost the only British settlement in Nova Scotia before Halifax was built. Even now we find traces of this circumstance, as General Doyle receives a salary as Governor of Annapolis.

Before the winter set in there were accommodations built for 3760 settlers; but the settlement was a work of no slight expense, up to 1755 the annual votes amounting to not less than £415,584. There is an interesting little pamphlet, published by Mr. Aikins, respecting the early settlement of Halifax, that is well worthy the perusal of those who feel interested in the early history of the town.

The progress of Halifax was naturally retarded by the incessant hostilities of the Indians, and the unfriendliness of the French Neutrals, as I have already mentioned. Soon, however, after the Acadians were expelled, a new era seemed to dawn upon the province. The Indians became peaceable, and settlers could venture without danger beyond the stockades behind which they had so long remained. A large body of excellent emigrants from New England settled at Windsor, Horton and Cumberland, and an impulse was given to the province that entirely changed the face of affairs. Excellent German settlers also arrived—though, in one case, a number of persons were sent, as the Governor says, more suitable for the almshouse than a new colony, two actually dying of old age the moment they landed here. We cannot be surprised that the authorities at home were deceived, in respect to emigrants, who were sent out under the auspices of a gentleman bearing the ominous name of “Baron Munchausen!”

The most valuable emigrants, however, were the Loyalists, a large proportion of whom were gentlemen of the first position in the old Colonies, who preferred sacrificing their property, and wandering away to Nova Scotia, in order to seek amid an unbroken forest, a home and a grave under the British flag. Justice has never been done to these gallant men; it rests with us, their descendants, to see that they receive the meed of praise which their valor and their devotion merited. Unfortunately, the memory of their suffering in the cause of loyalty is almost forgotten. They needed a historian; but the time has glided on, and their history now consists of only a few traditions preserved by their descendants. There, however, is Shelburne, a vast monument to their misfortunes. It was exclusively settled by Loyalists, and at one time had a population of 30,000; now we have to wander through the forest to find the streets of the deserted town. I have seen some of the invitations to their winter as-

semblies. In the midst of their miseries they tried to be gay, and earned for themselves among their republican relatives the cognomen of "the dancing beggars." But the evil day came at last. The town was deserted. But whither went the unhappy settlers? We may be sure that the almshouse was the resting place of many; yet some took to the sword for a livelihood, and the names of Barclay and Delancey are to be found in the list of those who led our gallant troops to victory on the glorious battlefields of Spain.

When Mr. Goldwin Smith talks coolly of "emancipating the Colonists," which means in plain English, getting rid of us, we naturally feel indignant at the proposal, remembering that had such principles only been avowed a century ago, they would have saved our ancestors the loss of their lives and their estates, and would have left the descendants of the Loyalists something more than the empty title-deeds of the lands which were forfeited as the price of loyalty. I had in my possession, a few years ago, the original grant to an ancestor of mine, who fell in the American war, of the tract of land on which, I am informed, the town of Catskill on the Hudson is now built. I believe there are hundreds of such relics throughout the province of the sacrifices of the Loyalists, which have been forgotten by Englishmen, and almost by ourselves.

Time would fail me to describe the various immigrations that helped to swell our population, the principal of which were the settlement of disbanded regiments in Guysborough, Hants and Annapolis, and of Scotch Islanders from Skye and the Isles, who sought a home in the island of Cape Breton, as well as in Pictou and Sydney counties. Nor can I allude to the adventures of many Novascotians in the wars with the United States, though one of our privateers, extorted by its gallantry, the following eulogium from James in his Naval Annals, who mentioned the engagement of the "Rover" with the "Santa Ritta" and three gunboats, as one that did honor to the colonies:—"This was an engagement that did great honor to Capt. Godfrey, his officers and crew, and proved how well the hardy sons of British America could emulate their brother tars of the parent country."

Nor can I refer as fully as I could wish to those whose names are well worthy of remembrance. The gallant Hero of Kars should not be forgotten by his countrymen; nor should we fail to recall with pride the equally world-wide fame of the defender of Lucknow. Strange indeed is it that in the two most exciting sieges of our times two Novascotians were to the fore, and have attracted to themselves the notice of the whole civilized world by their bravery and skill.

There are others, too, who, having adopted a more peaceful path, are hardly less deserving of our grateful remembrance;—the late Mr. Archibald, whose *bon mots* are still retained and appreciated; the author of *Agricola*;* and the Novascotian† who has organized the finest commercial

* The late Hon. John Young, father of the Chief Justice.

† Sir Samuel Cunard, Bart.

steam fleet in the world. Nor among those who have earned a place in our memory, should we forget the venerable old man who for more than half a century presided over our courts of law, and by his decease left a painful blank in society which but few can fill.*

Perhaps I should allude to the development of our political institutions, but seeing near me, as I do, the representatives of different opinions, I shall consider discretion the better part of valour, and maintain a prudent silence.

The question now arises, has the progress of the province been such as to be a subject of congratulation. While we have much to be proud of, there are certain plain palpable truths which we should not shrink from avowing, on a day like this, when we pause to look back upon the past, to find in it an omen of the future. What has been the progress of the province as regards population? What is the state of our agriculture—of our fisheries, and of education in the province?

As regards our population, the following interesting statistics are given by Mr. Knight in his very able essay on Nova Scotia and its Resources, of which I trust every one who is here will obtain a copy. The rate of increase in the following years was—

In 34 years, up to 1818	156.41
In 10 years, up to 1828	087.49
In 9 years, up to 1837	029.93
In 14 years, up to 1851	038.12
In 10 years, up to 1861	019.82

Showing a very remarkable and gradual diminution in the rate of increase in the population of the province. Thus in 1828, the previous increase for 10 years was 87.49; while in 1861, for the same number of years, it only amounted to 19.85.

It therefore appears that the increase of our population during the last ten years has been less than it has ever been before in the history of the province.

Few will question that Nova Scotia, from the superiority of its mineral, maritime, and agricultural resources, as well as from its geographical position, is destined by nature to sustain a far larger population than either Massachusetts or Rhode Island. If its population were in the same ratio to the number of square miles, as that of Massachusetts, it would amount to 2,551,362 inhabitants; and if in the same ratio as that of Rhode Island, to 2,286,870. At present it only numbers 330,000.

Let us then turn to the state of our agriculture; and here, I fear, we have but little to congratulate ourselves upon. The agricultural societies have everywhere fallen through; and no one can pass, even through the best districts of Nova Scotia, without feeling how little justice has been done to the fine natural capabilities of our soil.

In Cape Breton, where the population consists of emigrants from the Scotch Isles, who are utterly ignorant of agriculture, the state of farming

* The late Sir Brenton Halliburton.

is absolutely deplorable. There are large districts of the finest upland reduced to a desert, producing nothing but weeds and thistles. Let any one pass through Judique and Middle River, and he will bear me out in my assertion. In some instances, nine crops of oats have been successively raised without manure, from the same land. An intelligent person resident there has declared, that unless a change in the system is adopted, a large portion of the population will in a few years be starving in what is one of the finest portions of British America. Numbers have already disgraced us by emigrating to New Zealand, while strangers are making their fortunes on land which they had abandoned. Place these men on the finest farms in the Lowlands of Scotland, and they would starve themselves in ten years. The same remarks may in a less degree apply to the finest agricultural districts of Nova Scotia. I was last week rambling through the Gaspereaux Valley, one of the most lovely spots in the province, and was astonished to find that not a quarter of many of the farms was under profitable cultivation—many of the fields producing nothing but weeds and wild strawberries. I asked a very intelligent and industrious farmer, whose fields presented a striking contrast to those of his neighbours, the cause of so singular a state of affairs, and was told that they had not sufficient capital to cultivate their farms. Would it not pay them well then, I asked, if they could sell a large portion of their farms for a reasonable price? "It would undoubtedly do so," he answered. "Every man owns here five times as much land as he can cultivate with any profit to himself." I am sure I am within the mark, when I say, that taking the average number of farms, our farmers do not cultivate more than one-sixth of the land which they possess. It may be said they are keeping the land for their sons. In a vast number of instances, the sons will not accept the present of a new farm as a gift, preferring "keeping a store," or trying their fortunes abroad. Can we be surprised that, in the present degraded state of agriculture in this province, young men should despise an occupation which in Great Britain is elevated, by science and industry, into one of the noblest occupations in which we can engage?

In one county a most respectable person has written to me, that the mode of agriculture pursued is so unskilful, that a few good English farmers, if sent there, would make an entire change in the appearance of the country, by the effect of their example and their experience. "They would be worth," he says, "their weight in gold to the farmers of this county."

What is the state of our fisheries? We should be mocking ourselves if we should shut our eyes to the plain and palpable truth. In the midst of the very finest fisheries in the world, our fishermen are the most ignorant and neglected part of our population. They are always needy—always in debt: a ruinous system, destructive alike to the merchant and the debtor, swallows up their profits before they are realized. The honest man is compelled to pay for the bad debts of his dishonest neighbour, the merchant being forced to extort large profits in order to

meet the large losses which he is certain to incur. Whether an act such as that adopted by the Legislature of Newfoundland will relieve the fishermen from their difficulties and the merchants from their risks, is a question well worthy the attention of the public. In some cases, as in Lunenburg, the shore fisheries have been abandoned for the deep sea fisheries; and those who have engaged in the latter have been most successful. But my remarks as regards this portion of our population are founded not only on my own observation, but on the experience of those who have lived in their midst, and have felt and deplored the evils that I have described.

I now turn to the subject of Education, which has lately attracted the attention of the public. The remedy is a *vexata questi*, but the evil is beyond dispute. A third of our population cannot write! With universal suffrage, which should be based on intelligence, if not on property, this is a startling state of affairs, that demands our most anxious attention.

In all that depends upon ourselves, gentlemen, we have in many respects but little upon which to congratulate ourselves, and it would be an act of blindness in us to shut our eyes to stern realities, which it will be the duty of all right-thinking men to meet and overcome.

But as regards the blessings which Providence has showered upon us, we cannot be too grateful. The agricultural capabilities of the province are, I believe, unsurpassed. The alluvial lands of the Bay of Fundy are without a parallel in the history of agriculture. Tell the scientific farmers of England of lands that have been cultivated for a century and a half, and are still as productive as ever, though they have never received a particle of manure, and they will scarcely believe you. Nowhere can a farmer, with so small an amount of skill and industry, make so comfortable a living as in Nova Scotia. Even with the defective system that prevails here, some of the average specimens of our cereal and root crops have attracted the attention of the British public; and Nova Scotia, hitherto supposed to be only capable of rearing fir trees, has sent some of the best oats in the Exhibition; and it has been actually proposed that that land of perpetual fogs should send home a cargo of oats, to be used as seed by the British farmers. Then, our apples and potatoes sent there, are almost unrivalled. What could we not do if we could only import a few Mechis and model farms to the shores of Minas Basin, and give our province the same advantages which those have enjoyed that have competed with us at the World's Fair?

Not one of the contributors from this province prepared beforehand for the Exhibition; but, as in October next there is to be a grand intercolonial show of roots, cereals and fruits, organized by the Royal Horticultural Society, I sent, in May last, circulars, with the list of premiums, to our contributors, so as to give them timely warning, and to enable them to do full justice to the fine capabilities of our favored land. Though the approaching Exhibition is not under government management, it is of sufficient importance to attract the immediate attention of colonial authorities; and I trust we shall be able to put forth our whole strength, in order to

enable us, with justice to ourselves, to place our agricultural productions beside the specimens that will there be collected from every quarter of the globe.

As respects our mineral capabilities, I need merely refer you to the opinions expressed in England respecting this branch of our department. When Governor Cornwallis stated to the British Government that this province if owned by France would be worth more to her than all the mines of Peru, he was nearer the literal truth perhaps than he imagined. Who can venture to say what is the extent of our gold fields, or the wealth and population they may attract to our shores! The Government I think have been prudent in not advertising too extensively the nature of our auriferous deposits. A year will settle the question as to their inducements for the investment of capital and labor; but it is a serious thing to bring persons hither, who may be unable to find employment, and may be compelled to depend upon the charity of the public for subsistence.

Then, there is our iron, inferior to none; and, what is more important, our coal fields, unequalled in value and extent, we having sent home a specimen far larger than any that have been exhibited, though many have come from all the quarters of the globe. What says "the English Mining Journal" on this point?

The *Mining Journal* of May 11th, 1861, says: "It is of the highest importance to Great Britain that she possesses coal on both sides of the Atlantic ocean, whereby she will be able to support independently her steam navigation to the Western world. This advantage will give the nation the highest ascendancy in peace and in war.

"The coal of Nova Scotia is sufficient to supply the whole steam navy of Britain for many centuries to come, and also to meet amply the demands of the British North American colonies.

"It is probable that Nova Scotia, in proportion to its extent, stands unrivalled in the productive capabilities of its coal fields; indeed, the coal fields of Cape Breton would appear to be almost inexhaustible, and Nature affords every facility for working them to advantage. The extensive coal deposits of Nova Scotia can scarcely be too highly estimated when considered in connection with increasing steam traffic—trans-Atlantic and Colonial—and the fact that no coal fields of any considerable value exist either in Canada, Prince Edward Island, or Newfoundland."

When we reflect on the immeasurable advantages of our possessing coal fields on our coasts, and remember the maritime progress that our province has already made, we may well expect that Nova Scotia is destined to be in America what England is in the Old World—"the Mistress of the Seas." With a population not larger than that of a second-rate English town, the province already ranks as one of the principal maritime powers of the world. Her registered tonnage in 1856 was one-sixth more than the aggregate registered tonnage of all the Australian colonies, Tasmania, New Zealand, the British West Indies, the African colonies, and Mauritius. While the amount of tonnage built in Nova Scotia, in 1851, was equal to between one-half and one-third of the whole of the

tonnage built and registered in the United Kingdom in the same year. We now possess as large an amount of tonnage as that of Great Britain at the beginning of the last century; and should any of us live to see the year 1900, we shall find, I am convinced, our native province owning an amount of shipping equal to the vast mercantile marine which the Mistress of the Seas possessed at the commencement of the present century.

Her geographical position indicates to every man who looks at the map of the New World that Nova Scotia is destined to be the great emporium of the trade of North America. There is something most striking and singular in her position and resources. Turn to the map of British America, which contains a territory larger than the whole of Europe, and far exceeding it in mineral and agricultural resources, and you see on the Pacific coast Vancouver's Island standing out, like a huge breakwater, as if to shelter the fleets of the Pacific. Nature has evidently pointed to her as the western outlet of the vast Colonial Empire of Britain. Then behold the sudden discovery of gold, attracting thousands thither,—and to the no less valuable mines of coal, discovered at the water's edge. Then turn to the eastern coast of British America, and you see Nova Scotia jutting far out in the very highway of nations, and looking as if Nature had raised her up in the ocean as a vast pier for the fleets of the Atlantic.

Gold, that magic power in suddenly creating new empires, is found at the same time in British Columbia, the western portal, and in Nova Scotia, the eastern outlet, of British America. But far more important to the future destiny of our province, are the vast areas of coal on our southern and northern coasts, near harbours that could shelter the navies of the of the world.

Who can doubt that Nova Scotia and British Columbia have a bright destiny before them, and that we may yet live to see them bound together in a chain of communication, along which the luxuries of Asia, passing on from ocean to ocean, will be borne upon their journey to the distant markets of the old world.

[Here a memorandum was handed to Mr. Haliburton, which, as read by him, was as follows :

“It might be as well to mention, that the Chebucto Company, took yesterday, from one claim, \$4000 worth of gold.”

A very rich specimen was laid on the table at the same time.]

This announcement constitutes a new era in our gold mining, and a most happy omen for the future, which I am now attempting to foreshadow. Can it be chance, or was it not rather a piece of patriotism on the part of the Chebucto Company, who have left the nugget undisturbed until it should be announced as an auspicious part of the day's proceedings?

I must now conclude this necessarily imperfect address. It is but fair to myself, as well as to the subject which I fear I have but inadequately discussed, to state, that I have only had since Tuesday to prepare for this occasion—having learned definitely only on the Friday morning previous, on my return to Halifax, that the honor had been assigned to me, and the interim until Tuesday having been occupied in the somewhat difficult

und
refe
I
this
gre
beli
can
at l
it is
com
of r
hist
upon
Ver
ing
moc
lon
tale
dep
and
nive
that
dep

T
Pro
awa
by
by
of t
virt
serv

*
The
t

undertaking of procuring an inspection of the official documents I have referred to.

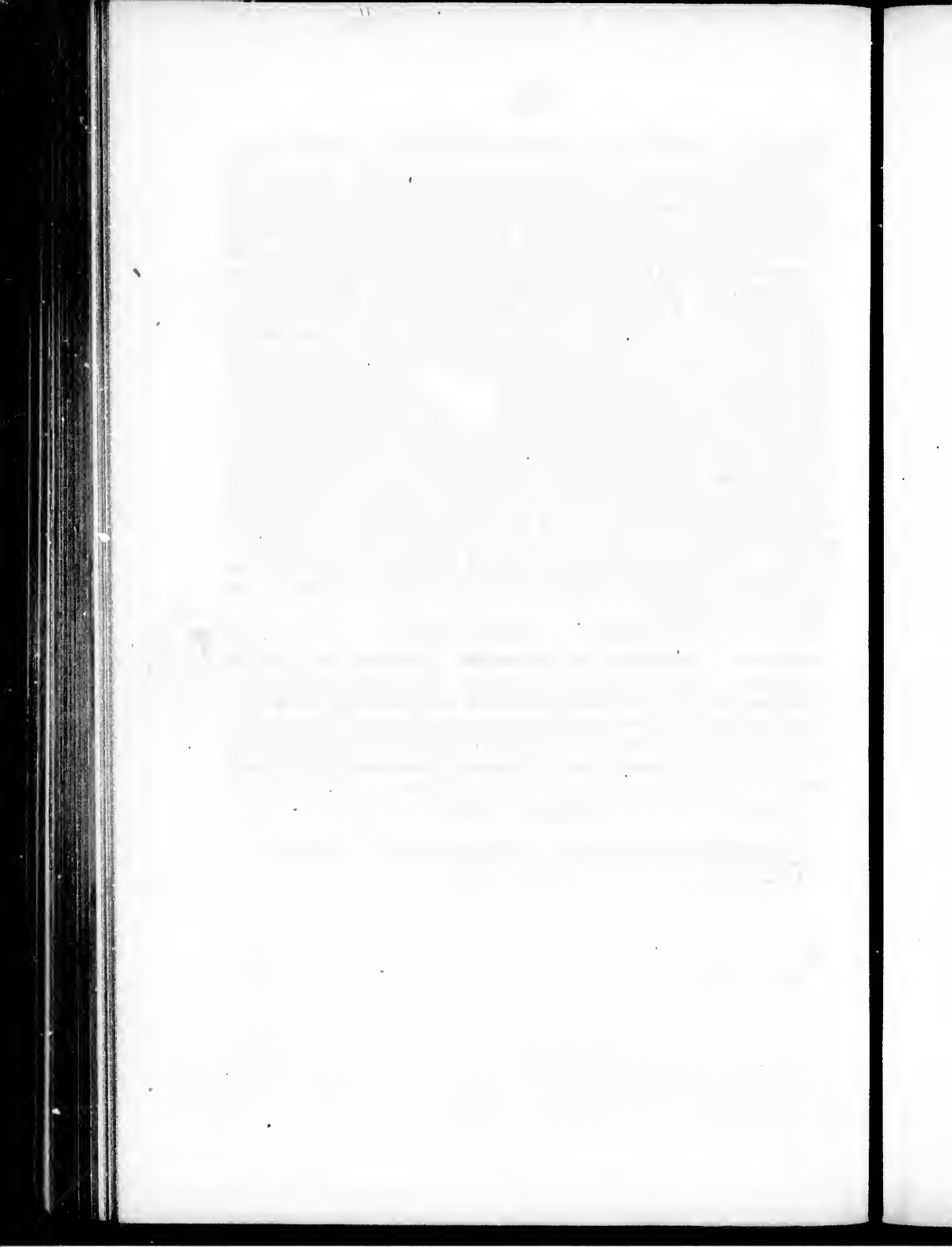
I feel that it would have been far better if some older person had assumed this task—some *laudator temporis acti*, who might have looked with greater pleasure on the past, and with less hope upon the future. Yet I believe that you will agree with me that, as we are a young colony, and can scarcely vie with the nations of the old world in our history, we can at least turn with pride to the destiny that awaits us. Thank Heaven, it is the case. Sad indeed is the natal anniversary which old age commemorates in solitude and silence; but sadder still the anniversary of nations who have nothing left but the glories of the past, and the historic memory of the dead, whose very fame seems a silent reproach upon the living. Dark must have been the day when the last Doge of Venice went for the last time through the time-honoured custom of chaining* the sea by casting a ring into the waves. He must have felt the mockery of the act. The deserted warehouses, the empty palaces, the lonely port, once crowded by argosies from every shore, told a mournful tale; and he must have returned to his palace to weep in silence over the departed glories of his nation. The festival now is, I believe, neglected: and well it may be! Never should captive Venice hold her ancient anniversary, unless, in some happier hour, she shall have burst the chains that long have bound her, and shall have buried them forever in the depths of the Adriatic.

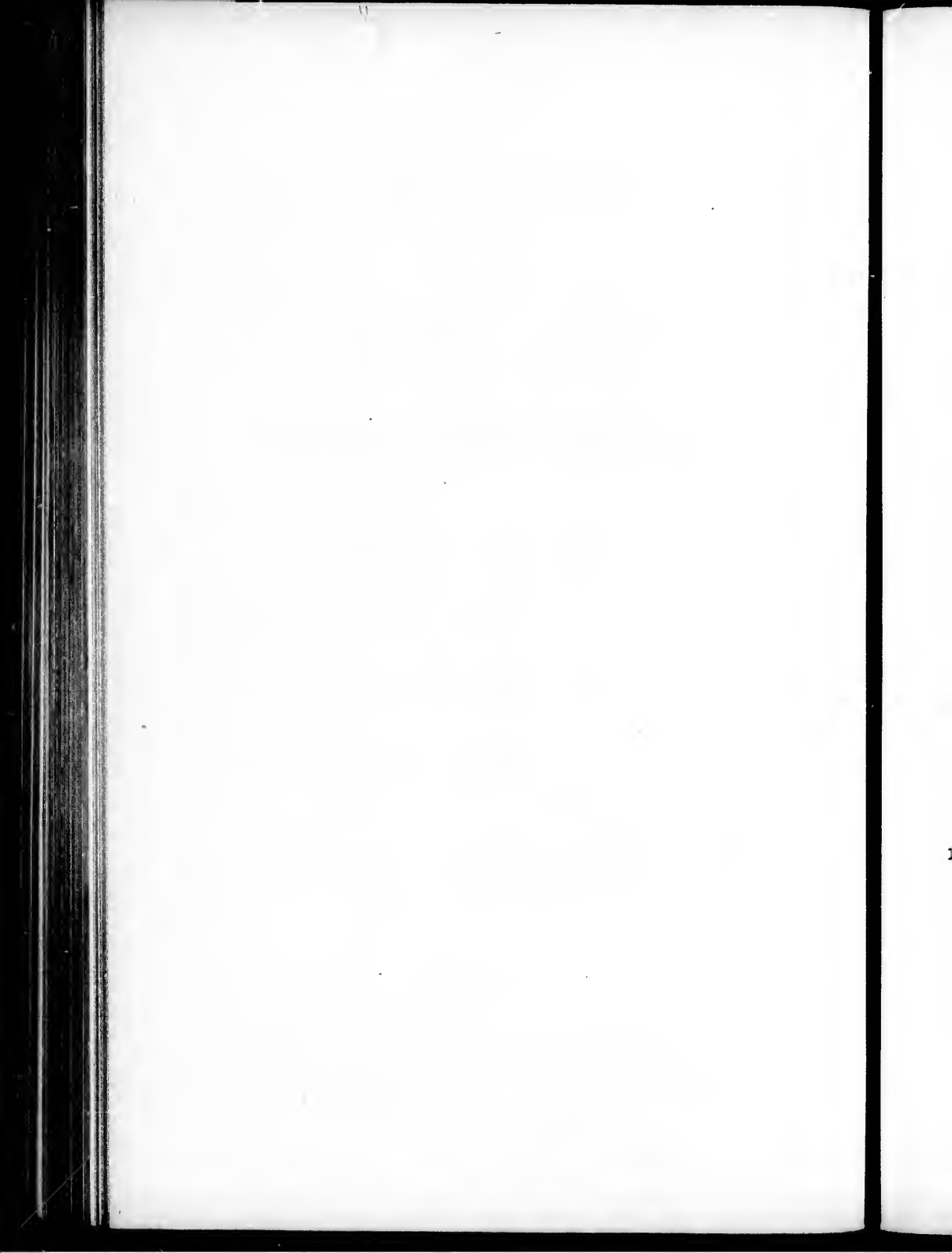
“*Domira sempre, e non sia che la svegli?*” †

The present and the past are our own—the future is in the hands of Providence. Let us render ourselves worthy of the destiny that, we trust, awaits us, by burying those bitter animosities that have long divided us, by cultivating a feeling of patriotism, and a healthy tone of public opinion, by shunning the evils of democracy that have led to the disastrous fate of the neighbouring republic, and by cultivating those social and political virtues that make us upright men and good citizens, and render us deserving of the bounty and the blessings of Heaven.

* This ceremony is by some writers “*chaining*,” and by others “*wedding the sea*.” These two terms can scarcely be considered *synonymous*.

† Petrarch, *Canz.* VI.





Prize Essay.

NOVA SCOTIA
AND HER RESOURCES.

By THOMAS F. KNIGHT.

"Vires acquirit eundo."

PUBLISHED BY ORDER OF THE NOVA SCOTIA COMMISSIONERS
FOR THE INTERNATIONAL EXHIBITION.

HALIFAX, N. S.
A. & W. MACKINLAY, GRANVILLE STREET.

LONDON:
SAMPSON LOW, SON AND Co.
1862.

HALIFAX, N. S.:
PRINTED BY JOHN B. STRONG,
203 BARRINGTON STREET.

con
of
fro
has
An
tur
Sec
Sec
oth
hav
autl
the
Nov
H

P R E F A C E .

The writer conceives it to be due to those who have in the past contributed to the general stock of information relating to the Colony of Nova Scotia, to acknowledge the assistance which he has derived from their labours, in the preparation of the following pages. He has consulted Haliburton's History of Nova Scotia, Murray's North America, Martin's British Colonies, Dawson's Geography and Natural History of Nova Scotia, Acadian Geology, Agriculture ; Nova Scotia as a Field for Emigration, by P. S. Hamilton, Esq. ; Nova Scotia and Nova Scotians, by the Rev. George Hill, A.M. ; besides other works having a remoter reference to the subject. The statistics have been obtained from official documents, and from undoubted authorities ; and the author has assiduously endeavoured to make the Essay a reliable repertory of useful information pertaining to Nova Scotia and its Resources.

Halifax, May, 1862.

iv.

PRIZE ESSAY.

HALIFAX, 10th May, 1862.

SIR,—

Carefully to examine, and justly to estimate, the comparative merits of thirteen Essays that have been submitted to us by the Commissioners, we have found to be an office of considerable difficulty.

Under a deep sense of its delicacy, and of our own responsibilities, we have devoted to it as much of our time and attention as our respective engagements left at our disposal.

The difficulty that we have experienced has been much enhanced by the circumstance, that we have found the merits of several of the subjects of competition that we have postponed, so nicely balanced, in comparison with those of the Essay to which we have assigned a preference, that we are by no means certain that other minds would not have awarded the palm to some one of the former.

On the whole, however, we are of opinion, that the Essay marked with the letter C., though more voluminous than it ought to be, is better adapted than any of the others, to convey to intelligent strangers, unacquainted with our Province, useful information respecting its past and present history, its condition, resources and capabilities.

Under that impression, we have the honor to report to the Board of Provincial Commissioners for the International Exhibition, that the Essay above indicated is, in our judgment, the best that has been under consideration.

We have the honor to be,

Sir,

Your most obedient servants,

W. YOUNG,
L. M. WILKINS,
J. W. JOHNSTON

To R. G. HALBURTON, Esq., Secretary.

CONTENTS.

	PAGE
INTRODUCTION,	1
GEOLOGICAL STRUCTURE—Chap. I.,	4
Granitic Metamorphic District,	4
Devonian and Upper Silurian,	5
Carboniferous Districts,	6
New Red Sandstone,	7
Drift, Diluvium, or Boulder,	7
Modern Alluvial Deposits,	9
GEOGRAPHICAL FEATURES—Chap. II.,	10
Nova Scotia Proper,	10
Cape Breton,	14
Sable Island,	15
CLIMATE—Chap. III.,	16
Temperature,	16
The Seasons,	17
Health and Longevity,	18
NATURAL RESOURCES—Chap. IV.,	20
Zoological,	20
Botanical,	22
Agricultural,	23
Mineral,	27
POPULATION—Chap. V.,	34
Origin,	34
Statistics,	36
INDUSTRIAL RESOURCES—Chap. VI.,	40
Agricultural,	40
Fisheries,	43
Manufactures,	44
Lumbering,	46
Ship-building,	46
Mines,	47
Commerce,	50

RAILWAYS, ELECTRIC TELEGRAPH, &c.—Chap. VII.,	54
Railways,	54
Canals,	56
Roads, &c.,	56
Electric Telegraphs,	57
Steamers,	58
Revenue,	59
Public Debt,	60
The Currency,	60
City of Halifax,	61
SOCIAL INSTITUTIONS—Chap. VIII.,	63
Religious,	63
Political,	65
Judicial,	67
Educational,	68
The Press,	70
The Militia,	70
GOLD DISCOVERIES AND MINES—Chap. IX.,	71
Discoveries,	71
Mines,	74
Productiveness, &c.,	76
IMMIGRATION—CONCLUSION,	79

54
54
56
56
57
58
59
60
60
61
63
63
65
67
68
70
70
71
71
74
76
79

NOVA SCOTIA AND HER RESOURCES.

It is the object of this Essay to describe the soil, climate, resources, and industry of Nova Scotia; to pourtray its social state, and to commend it as a most desirable field for employment of the industrious emigrant.

The writer, in submitting this essay to the Commissioners for competition, instead of the present brief introduction, included a detailed historical sketch of the Province. He now coincides in opinion with the judges, expressed by a note appended to the manuscript, that the immediate object of the treatise required no more than "a succinct account of the early discovery of Nova Scotia, and of the struggles for its possession." Even this, in the judgment of the Commissioners, would render the pamphlet too lengthy; he, therefore, has substituted a few general observations only, upon its early settlement and subjugation.

Every Colony of our extended empire has a history of its own, more or less replete with incident. Nova Scotia possesses one of even romantic interest. It is, however, so interwoven with the history of the British North American provinces generally, that our Colonial individuality has been almost unrecognized in the fatherland, although since 1713 it has permanently existed as a British colony, wholly distinct from Canada.

Unlike the more recently acquired colonies of other continents, Nova Scotia, in common with the sister provinces, claims a niche amongst the memorials of those States which were created by the intellectual impulse of the fifteenth century. It was then that the mind of Europe was awakened to the glowing subject of maritime discovery. The authenticated as well as the fabulous accounts of the riches of the Indies, stimulated this spirit of enterprise, which, though exhibiting a desire for the sudden acquisition of wealth by uncertain means, rather than by the

plodding pursuits of patient industry, was ultimately overruled by a benignant Providence, to the increased happiness of the human race.

Among the Venetians resident in England during the peaceful reign of Henry VII. was John Cabot, a scientific and experienced mariner, to whom, with his three sons, Henry—prompted by the marvellous tales of gold and silver abounding in America—granted a patent to fit out a small squadron “for the conquest, discovery and occupation of the lands beyond the Western Ocean, inhabited by heathens and infidels, and, till those times, unknown to Christians.” The elder Cabot and his son, Sebastian, sailed from Bristol in the beginning of May, 1497, in a ship of their own, accompanied by three small ships of London merchants, laden with articles of traffic. On the 24th of June, they were surprised by the appearance of land, which they called *Prima Vista*, supposed by some writers to have been the coast of Labrador; by others, the north part of Trinity Bay, in Newfoundland; but there is sufficient authority to warrant the presumption that it was, in reality, the coast of Nova Scotia. The voyages of the Cabots were but the prelude to the enterprise of succeeding adventurers.

Seventy-two years elapsed, during which the English bestowed little attention upon their newly-discovered territory. Newfoundland, because of its valuable fisheries, was yearly visited by the ships of English merchants, of which island formal possession was taken by the Crown; but no attempt was made to colonize the continent.

The apathy of England afforded a favorable opportunity to France to extend her power on the new Continent. The Marquis de la Roche, in 1598, was sent from France to explore the country, with the object of settlement. No important step towards colonization was made, however, until Mon. De Monts, in 1603, was appointed by Henry IV. of France, Governor General of the country, extending from the 40° to the 54° of north latitude; who founded the first permanent European settlement in the north of the American continent,* on the fertile shores of the Annapolis river, which flows into the Bay of Fundy—the western boundary of Nova Scotia.

About nine years afterwards, this infant settlement was broken up by

* There is an interesting historical memorial of this event, probably executed by De Monts in commemoration of his taking possession of La Nouvelle France, in possession of R. G. Haliburton, F.S.A., of Halifax. It was found by Judge Haliburton at Annapolis. It bears the inscription, 1606, with rude Masonic characters engraved on it. It may be considered one of the most ancient historical relics extant, of the early discoveries of those adventurous pioneers of civilization, by whom this Continent was explored.

an English Captain, sent by the colonists of Virginia, who considered the French as intruders upon British territory.

Eight years subsequent to this event, Sir Wm. Alexander, a Scottish nobleman, obtained a royal grant of the whole country denominated Acadia by the French, under the title of *Nova Scotia*. Sir William profited little by this splendid acquisition. His attempts at colonizing were unsuccessful, and were cut short by the treaty of St. Germain, by which all the settlements were restored to France.

Nova Scotia reverted to the English in 1654, during the administration of Cromwell, who dispatched an expedition under the command of Major Sedgewick, to retake the country, and restore it to the dominion of Great Britain. Efforts to people the country, and to revive the settlements which had been commenced by the French, were only begun, when the colony was again made over to France by Charles II., in exchange for the islands of St. Christopher's, Antigua, and Montserrat, in the West Indies.

The French enjoyed undisturbed possession for twenty years, when an expedition sent from Massachusetts, under Sir William Phipps, again wrested it from them. But its vicissitudes were not yet ended. Six years afterwards, it was once more restored to France by the treaty of Ryswick. War with France was shortly after declared, when the country was again conquered by the English, and *finally*, peace having been concluded between England and France on the 11th April, 1713, "all Nova Scotia, with its ancient boundaries, as also the city of Port Royal, were, by the treaty of Utrecht, ceded to Great Britain. The name of Port Royal was changed to Annapolis Royal, in honor of Queen Anne. From this period we date the beginning of permanent British rule in Nova Scotia. The city of Halifax was settled, in 1749, by the emigrants sent out with Lord Cornwallis, which then became the seat of government.

Cape Breton still remained in possession of the French, where they founded the strongly-fortified town of Louisburg. Allied with the Indians, they made frequent forays from this island upon the English settlements, local traditions of which exist in many of the older towns of the Province, where the startling and romantic adventures of their forefathers are related with glowing interest. Louisburg was twice conquered by the English. Cape Breton was finally ceded to England by the treaty of Paris, 1763, when France relinquished all claims forever to Nova Scotia, Cape Breton, Canada, and the islands in the river and Gulf of St. Lawrence.

Cape Breton was now annexed to Nova Scotia. In 1784, when the

territory was divided and another province created (New Brunswick), it was established under a separate government. In 1819 it was again annexed, and has continued to the present, a component part of the province of Nova Scotia.

Nova Scotia, thus pursuing so chequered a career, and suffering so many vicissitudes, was hindered from making any progress in population, or in the development of her resources; while the other British American Colonies were, before they had procured their independence, in a steady course of improvement. Their population increasing from a continual influx of immigrants, they had begun to assume the aspect of prosperous and well-regulated communities. With all these disadvantages, it will, however, be seen, from the following pages, that Nova Scotia has increased in an equal ratio, in every respect, with the older American States. To her natural resources, taken as a whole, the Continent affords no parallel; and she needs only energy, population, and accumulated capital, to develop her resources, and to fulfil her destiny.

CHAPTER I.

GEOLOGICAL STRUCTURE.*

Although, in describing the geological structure of the Province, it would be more strictly philosophical to begin with the surface formation and descend to the lowest, or earliest in the order of time, the writer has adopted the inverse order, conceiving it to be more intelligible; that is, to begin with the earliest substratum, as far as discoveries have yet been made, and to ascend through the successive formations which overlie each other up to the surface.

GRANITIC-METAMORPHIC DISTRICT.

The whole line of the Atlantic coast of Nova-Scotia, which is termed by Dr. Dawson "the *Granitic Metamorphic District*," consists of altered rocks, such as clay and mica slates, quartz rock, and gneiss, associated with dikes and masses of granite. These rocks are supposed to belong at least to the Silurian period, or possibly the older Azoic series, which has been recognised in Canada. It is in this portion of the Province that the recent discoveries of *gold* have been made; either contained in the quartz veins imbedded in the slate, or in small particles in the sands which have

* This Chapter is principally compiled from Dr. Dawson's *Acadian Geology*.

accumulated from the abrasion of the rocks by the action of the sea. The rocks of this class, with the exception of the Carboniferous, occupy the largest part of the geological area of Nova Scotia.

The *Granite*, as it occurs in this district, is a crystalline mixture of white, or more rarely flesh-colored felspar, with smoky or white quartz, and gray or black mica.

The *Gneiss* is a fine-grained granite, arranged in laminæ or layers, as if it had been a bedded rock, fused into a granitic state by heat.

The *Mica-slate* consists of quartz and plates of mica, forming a highly fissile rock, with shining surfaces, and usually of gray or silvery color. When chlorite, talc, or hornblende take the place of mica, rocks of somewhat similar character result; as talcose, chloritic, or hornblendic slates.

The *Quartzite* consists of grains of flinty sand fused together, with occasionally a little mica.

The *Clay-slate*, in this district, is common slate, usually of bluish and black colors, and varying in texture and hardness.

Between these rocks there are many intermediate forms. Granite often passes into gneiss; this into mica-slate; this into quartzite; and this into coarse or flinty slates.

The southern, or coast-side of the granitic-metamorphic group, has a general direction of S. 68° W.; its inland side about S. 80° W. Its extreme breadth at Cape Canseau—its north-eastern extremity—is about eight miles. In its extension westward, it gradually increases in width, until, at the head of the west branch of St. Mary's River, eighty miles distant from Cape Canseau, it is about thirty miles in breadth. In the western counties, it again increases in width. Its total length is two hundred and fifty miles. The general contour of this district may be described as consisting of thick bands of slate and quartzite, having a general N. E. and S. W. strike, and highly inclined. In several places, large masses of granite project through these rocks; and in their vicinity the quartz rock and clay slate are usually replaced by gneiss and mica-slate, or other rocks more highly metamorphosed than usual.

It is difficult to ascertain with accuracy the geological age of this formation—no *fossils* having been found in it. Dr. Dawson considers it to be undoubtedly older than the Carboniferous, and that there is every reason to suppose it to be older than the Devonian.

THE DEVONIAN AND UPPER SILURIAN

is the next formation, which, like the preceding group, has been only partially explored.

This district occupies some irregular patches in Cape Breton; a very irregular, hilly tract in eastern Nova Scotia, commencing at Cape Porcupine and Cape St. George, and extending towards the Stewiacke River, the long, narrow band of the Cobequid Mountains; and a belt of variable width skirting the northern side of the other metamorphic district in the western counties.

Owing to the alteration and disturbance to which its rocks have been subjected, the structure of this district is complicated, and the interior position causes it to present few good sections to the geologist. For these reasons, less attention has been devoted to it than to the carboniferous districts which overlie it, and the details of its structure are comparatively unknown. There is, however, one interesting section at Arisaig, which has been industriously explored by Rev. Professor Honeyman, and where fossils are very abundant. Associated with these rocks are found immense masses and dikes, or thick veins composed of syenite, porphyry, greenstone, compact felspar, and other igneous rocks. Some portions are of slaty structure, and other portions of it consist of shaly, sandy, and calcareous deposits, considerably hardened and much disturbed, yet retaining abundance of fossil shells, and other evidences of marine origin. In some places where it meets, and apparently unites, with the granitic group, igneous action appears to have continued, or to have recurred as late as the coal-formation period. The fossils found in these beds belong to groups of the same age with the Devonian rocks of England, and the old red sandstone of Scotland.

CARBONIFEROUS DISTRICTS.

The Carboniferous system, the rocks of which are found to rest immediately upon those of the Devonian and Silurian formations, lies north of the metamorphic district first described. It occupies a small part of the east of King's county; the north and middle of Hants; the greater part of the lowlands of Colchester; the lowlands of Cumberland, Pictou, and Sydney, and a part of Guysboro'. It occupies, in Cape Breton, much of the eastern part of Cape Breton county, and a great part of Richmond and Inverness.

These districts have been well explored by eminent geologists; among others, by Sir C. Lyell, who, in his "Travels in North America," gives a detailed account of his researches in this abundant field, in which four-fifths of the fossils are identified with European species. Sir Charles Lyell divides this system into three formations; * the middle one, com-

* Lyell's Travels, &c., Vol. 2, p. 176.

prising the productive coal measures, agreeing precisely with those of Europe in their lithologic character and organic remains; an upper one, composed of sandstone and shale, with fossil plants, but without coal; and a lower carboniferous group, chiefly made up of red sandstone and red marl, with subordinate beds of gypsum and marine limestone. Dr. Dawson gives the thickness of the upper formation as being 3000 feet; of the middle, 4000 feet, or more; and the lower or gypsiferous, 6000 feet, or more. Several localities in the carboniferous districts, offer excellent opportunities to the geologist to examine the character and relative position of the rocks, where transverse sections of them are exposed on the sea coast and river banks. The South Joggins section is well known to geologists. There is also a fine section laid open in the cliffs of the Shubenacadie, cutting through the gypsiferous strata for a distance of twenty miles.

THE NEW RED SANDSTONE.

The new red sandstone, which corresponds with the upper new red of Europe, occupies the isthmus connecting Digby Neck with the mainland, and the long valley extending from Annapolis to Minas Basin; skirts the shore of Cobequid Bay, from the mouth of the Shubenacadie to Truro; and extends along the north side of the bay, in a narrow, though continuous belt, from Truro to Moose River, and beyond that river in isolated patches as far as Cape D'Or. It consists entirely of red sandstone and red conglomerate.

The *trap* associated with the new red sandstone, forms the range of hills extending from Cape Blomidon to Brier Island; and on the opposite side of Minas Channel and Basin, several isolated patches between the Five Islands, Partridge Island, Spencer's Island and Isle Haut. In most of these localities, the trap rests on the new red sandstone. These trap rocks include basalt, greenstone, and amygdaloid. In appearance, they resemble the lava of modern volcanoes, and are similar in composition; their principal constituent mineral being *augite*, a dark-green or blackish mineral, composed of silica, lime, and magnesia. It affords an abundance of agates, jaspers, and other forms of quartz, which might be used for ornamental purposes. It also contains veins of magnetic iron ore, and copper ore.

DRIFT, DILUVIUM, OR BOULDER FORMATION.

Between the drift and the new red sandstone, there is a *hiatus* in the geology of Nova Scotia. During all those periods in which the middle and older Tertiaries, the Cretaceous, and the Oolite systems were

produced, no rocks appear to have been formed within the area of our province ; or, if they were formed, they have been swept away. This remark likewise applies to an immense region, extending through New Brunswick, Canada, and the Northern States, and, in some directions, far beyond the limits of those countries. It will, therefore, be seen that those formations which include the clays and sands of the Southern States, and also of England, are entirely wanting in Nova Scotia.

The *drift* is spread over a large part of the surface of the province. It consists of clay, with stones and boulders, or of beds and mounds of gravel. This deposit marks the last change which the surface has undergone by the agency of water. The soils and subsoils of any country, as far as they consist of mineral matter, are derived from the waste of rocks which lie beneath, by the action of the air, the water, and the frost. Hence we find the soil overlying sandstone rocks to be sandy ; that over shales and slates to consist, in great part, of clay ; or that overlying limestone to be calcareous. In our province, however, the larger portion of surface deposit cannot be better described than by the terms employed at the head of this section, which are also applicable to the surface deposits of the greater part of the northern, temperate and arctic latitudes. On examining the materials exposed in ordinary excavations, or on the coasts and river banks, and which extend from the surface down to the solid rocks, we find them to consist of clay or sand, intermixed with large stones, with their interstices filled with soil ; or in some localities, beds of rolled gravel. We find, too, that the large stones in the drift are of different kinds : some of them the same kind with the rocks in the vicinity ; others of them found at great distances, and all the materials confusedly intermixed. Occasionally it contains large boulders, derived from distant localities. On the hills are found fragments of the sandstone from the plains, and on the plains fragments from the hills. It is apparent that no such operations as those which formed these deposits are now in progress on the surface of the land, and geologists unite in considering them as relics of the past. In Nova Scotia the boulder clay exists under the same conditions as in Canada, and so do the overlying stratified sands and gravels ; but the intermediate deposit, the "Leda clay" of Montreal, does not appear ; nor are there marine shells.* In the island of Cape Breton, the bones of a large elephantine quadruped, supposed to be a species of mastodon, have been found in connection with the superficial gravel. A thigh-bone, now in the Museum of the Mechanics' Institute in Halifax, measures 3 feet 11 inches in length.

* Supplement to Acadian Geology.

MODERN ALLUVIAL DEPOSITS.

Of this nature are the large and valuable tracts of dyked marsh, and the intervals on the margin of most of the rivers of the Province. The western part of Nova-Scotia presents some fine ranges of marine alluvial soils. The tide wave that sweeps to the north-east along the Atlantic coast of the United States, entering the funnel-like mouth of the Bay of Fundy, becomes compressed and elevated, as the sides of the Bay gradually approach each other, until in the narrower parts the water rushes at the rate of six or seven miles an hour, and the vertical rise of the tide amounts to sixty feet or more. The rising tide sweeps away the fine material from every exposed bank and cliff, and becomes loaded with mud and extremely fine sand, which, at high water, it deposits in a thin layer on the surface of the flats. The falling tide has little effect on these deposits, and hence the flats gradually reach such a height that they can be overflowed only by the high spring tides. So far the process is carried on by the hand of nature; and before the colonization of Nova-Scotia, there were large tracts of this grassy alluvium to excite the wonder and delight of the first settlers on the shores of the Bay of Fundy. The process of land-making, however, has been carried further by the ingenuity of man. By diking and draining so as to exclude the sea water, a soil is produced capable of yielding for an indefinite period, without manure, the most valuable cultivated grains and grasses.

In addition to the deposits already described, there are *fresh water alluvia*, or river intervals. *Bogs* and *peaty swamps* form another class which are numerous in the districts of the Atlantic coast. Portions of bog have been reclaimed, and have proved that they require only the application of skill and industry to render them valuable. Small quantities of bog iron ore, and bog manganese ore are found in the vicinity of many of these swamps.

Though Nova-Scotia has not enjoyed the benefit of a thorough geological survey, its structure has been somewhat minutely examined, and its mineral resources considerably developed by mining enterprise. It is the intention of the Provincial Government to provide at once for a geological survey of the Province. This measure possesses additional importance from the recent and continued *gold* discoveries in the metamorphic districts. Much praise is due to the eminent Nova-Scotian already referred to, J. W. Dawson, F.G.S., for his valuable work on the geology of Nova-Scotia and portions of the neighbouring Provinces. The results of the investigations of eminent geologists, who have at different times been interested in the

lithology of our Province, scattered through the numbers of scientific journals and other publications both of Britain and America, Professor Dawson has interwoven with the fruits of his own industry, and has concentrated in his "Acadian Geology" nearly, if not all the geological knowledge relating to Nova-Scotia which we possess. Professor How of Windsor College, and Rev. D. Honeyman,*—both of whom have aided the Commissioners in the preparation of mineral specimens for the Exhibition,—have contributed to the results of geological investigation; the latter by a variety of new *fossils* obtained at Arisaig, and the former by the discovery of *three new minerals* in the *trap* of the Bay of Fundy.

CHAPTER II.

GEOGRAPHICAL FEATURES.

The Province of Nova Scotia, as will be seen by the Map, is situated on the eastern side of the continent of North America. It consists of a peninsula, called Nova Scotia Proper, connected with the main continent by an isthmus of about sixteen miles in width; and of the island of Cape Breton, separated from the peninsula by the Strait of Canseau (or Canso)—an outlet of the Gulf of St. Lawrence. It lies between north latitude $43^{\circ} 25'$ and 47° , and between $59^{\circ} 40'$ and $66^{\circ} 25'$ west longitude. It is above 350 miles in length, and from 50 to 100 miles in breadth, and contains an area of nearly 18,600 square miles. It is bounded on the north-east by Northumberland Strait, St. George's Bay, and the Strait of Canseau; on the south and south-east by the Atlantic Ocean; and on the north-west by the Bay of Fundy, Chiegnecto Bay, and the Province of New Brunswick.

NOVA SCOTIA PROPER.

The peninsula of Nova Scotia, which contains a superficial area of about 15,600 square miles, is somewhat triangular in form. Its length is 256 miles, and its greatest breadth 100 miles. Its surface, generally, is undulating, but not mountainous. It has numerous lakes and rivers; the former numbering not less than 400 in the latest Maps of the Province. The coast abounds in bays and commodious harbours, which greatly conduce to its maritime prosperity. It is the nearest point of communica-

* Mr. Honeyman has been entrusted by the Provincial Commissioners with the arrangement of the Nova Scotia Department in the International Exhibition. Since his arrival in London he has been constituted a Fellow of the Geological Society.

tion with Europe of any part of the British possessions on the continent of America. It lies in the direct course of vessels sailing between the north of Europe and America; it is obvious, therefore, that it possesses, from its geographical position, peculiar commercial advantages. It is not too much to assert that Nova Scotia must ultimately become the great highway for traffic between Europe and the North American continent; and when the projected railways shall have been completed—which passing circumstances seem to indicate, will be at no distant time,—*Halifax* will be, from the possession of its peerless harbour, the *entrepôt* of the British Provinces, and, perhaps, of the far-western States.

The *bays* of Nova Scotia are numerous and spacious. The largest of these is the Bay of Fundy, which is about 50 miles in width, and after extending a hundred miles inland, is divided into two branches. The northern branch, called Chiegnecto Bay, continues to be the boundary between Nova Scotia and New Brunswick. The southern of these branches, called, at its mouth, Minas Channel, rapidly narrows to a width of six miles, and then suddenly expands into the Minas Basin—an expanse of water about 40 miles in length, and nearly twenty in width; its eastern and narrowed prolongation being called Cobequid Bay. Westward of Halifax the coast is indented by two deep bays, known, respectively, as Margaret's Bay and Mahone Bay, which are studded with islands, and contain numerous coves, affording ample room and protection for ships. The other principal bays are St. Mary's and Chedabucto, opening to the Atlantic; and St. George's, Tatamagouche, and Bay Verte, on the coast of the Gulf of St. Lawrence.

Perhaps no other country in the world is so favored as Nova Scotia in the number and excellence of its *harbours*. The coast-line embraces a distance of not less than 1000 miles. On the coast of the Bay of Fundy, owing to the tides, there are no harbours. To remedy this deficiency, a number of artificial harbours have been formed by means of piles, where the vessels ride in safety at high water; but on the recess of the tide, they are high and dry upon the mud-flats. These tides have become widely celebrated for their great rise and fall, and for the rapidity of their currents. "At the commencement of a flood," writes Dr. Dawson, "a slight ripple is seen to break over the edge of the flats. It rushes swiftly forward, and, covering the lower flats almost instantaneously, gains rapidly on the higher swells of mud, which appear as if they were being dissolved in the turbid waters. At the same time, the torrent of red water enters all the channels, creeks, and estuaries; surging, whirling, and foaming, and often having in its front a white, breaking wave, or

'bore,' which runs steadily forward, meeting and swallowing up the remains of the ebb still trickling down the channels. The mud-flats are soon covered, and then, as the stranger sees the water gaining with noiseless and steady rapidity on the steep sides of banks and cliffs, a sense of insecurity creeps over him, as if no limit could be set to the advancing deluge. In a little time, however, he sees that the fiat 'hitherto shalt thou come, and no further,' has been issued to the great bay tide: its retreat commences, and the waters rush back as rapidly as they entered." The northern harbours in the Gulf of St. Lawrence are but little affected by the tides, and here merchant-ships may lie at the wharves undisturbed, within a few yards of the shore. On this coast are the harbours of Pugwash, Wallace, Tatamagouche, and Pictou, at all of which a thriving lumber-trade is carried on. Merigomish is the only good natural harbour between Pictou and Cape St. George. At Arisaig, a pier has been erected, at considerable expense, for the protection of coasters. Between Cape St. George and the Strait of Canso there are several small harbours, the best of which is Pomket. It is on the Atlantic coast that the most numerous and capacious harbours are to be found. First in importance is *Halifax harbour*, which embraces the outer harbour, the North West Arm, and Bedford Basin. It is celebrated as one of the best in the world. Mr. Montgomery Martin, in his history of the British Colonies, says without any qualification: "The harbour of Halifax has not, perhaps, a superior in any part of the world." It is easy of access for ships of every class, very capacious, and affording protection from every wind. Besides Halifax, situated between the mouth of the Bay of Fundy and the Strait of Canso, a distance of little more than 300 miles, there are a multitude of harbours of greater or less capacity, and easy of access, the most of which are available to ships of 500 tons, from which an increasing trade is carried on with the capital of the Province and the principal ports of the United States. At Yarmouth, on the west side of Cape Sable, there is carried on the largest shipping-trade in the province, next to that of Halifax.

Nova Scotia is eminently a well-watered country. Its *rivers* are numerous; but, owing to the peninsular form of the country, are necessarily small. Twenty rivers empty their waters into the Basin of Minas, the largest of which are the Shubenacadie (the largest river in the province), and the Avon; from both of which an extensive trade is carried on. The Annapolis, another of the largest rivers, empties into the Bay of Fundy. Near its mouth, it expands into a beautiful sheet of water, affording anchorage for ships of the largest size. In this Basin

was the principal French settlement of Port Royal (Annapolis), which figured prominently in the early history of the province. The other rivers which are worthy of mention are Rivers Philip, Wallace, John, West, Middle, East, Barney's, and Antigonish, emptying into the Gulf of St. Lawrence; the St. Mary's, Musquodoboit, Gold, La Have, Port Medway, Liverpool, Jordan, Roseway, Clyde, Tusket, and Sissiboo rivers, emptying into the Atlantic Ocean. Nearly all of these are navigable for a short distance from their mouths.

The great inequality in the surface of Nova Scotia is the cause of the existence of numerous *lakes*, which are scattered over it in every direction. Some of them are of very great extent, and in many places form almost a continued chain of water communication across the Province. The largest is Rossignol, situated to the westward of Liverpool, which is said to exceed thirty miles in length. There is a chain of lakes extending from the head of Allan's River, near Annapolis, to within a short distance of the Liverpool River. In the township of Yarmouth alone there are eighty, besides Lake George, which is nearly as large as Rossignol. There is another chain, from the head of the Shubenacadie River, reaching nearly to the harbour of Halifax. There are similar connexions between Windsor and the Atlantic, and between the sources of the Gaspereau and Gold Rivers. Some of these lakes are extremely beautiful, often containing small wooded islands, of every imaginable shape; while the hills which environ them are embellished with the greatest variety of scenery. The most of these lakes abound with trout, perch, and other varieties of fresh water fish.

The principal *capes* and *headlands* of Nova Scotia are, Cape St. George on the Gulf Shore, Cape Canso, Cape Sambro, and Cape Sable on the Atlantic Coast; and Digby Neck, Cape Split, Cape Blomidon, and Cape Chiegnecto in the Bay of Fundy. The most remarkable cliff on the whole coast is the summit of Aspotagoen, on the promontory that separates Mahone from Margaret's Bay. This land, which is about 500 feet in height, may be discerned at a great distance, and is a known landmark to ships approaching the coast.

The principal ranges of *mountains* and *hills* are the Cobequid Mountains, a ridge extending from Cape St. George through Sydney and Pictou Counties, and the South and North Mountains of King's and Annapolis Counties. The highest of these is the Cobequid Chain, which attains an elevation of 1200 feet. Ardoise Hill, situated between Windsor and Halifax, is said to be the highest land in the Province.

CAPE BRETON.

The Strait of Canso, which separates Cape Breton from Nova Scotia Proper, is eighteen miles in length, and varying from half a mile to a mile and a half in breadth. Its depth is from fourteen to thirty fathoms. This strait is the highway of vessels running between the Gulf of St. Lawrence and the American coast, as well as between Europe and the gulf coasts of Nova Scotia and New Brunswick ; and it is often preferred by transatlantic ships, bound up the St. Lawrence, to the more dangerous route north of Cape Breton.

The Island of Cape Breton is of a very irregular form, and in its general features closely resembles the Peninsula of Nova Scotia Proper. Its greatest length is 100 miles and its greatest breadth 72 miles, its area about 3000 square miles. In the northern part of the Island the surface is elevated and uneven ; in the southern and eastern parts it is undulating, with some ranges of low hills. The eastern coast is very much indented by arms of the sea, while on the western coast the harbours and inlets are few.

The most striking geographical peculiarity of this Island is the existence of a salt-water lake, or small *inland sea*, called the Bras D'Or Lake, which occupies the central portion of the Island, and nearly divides it into two. It is entered from the east by two channels separated by Boulardarie Island, and known as the Great and Little Bras d'Or, which, after extending inland for a distance of about thirty miles, unite and expand into a basin called Le Petit Bras D'Or. From this the tide flows southwardly through the Straits of Barra into the main body of water called the Big Bras D'Or, or the Bras D'Or. Its greatest length is 40 miles, and its greatest breadth 20 miles ; its area about 500 square miles. It is navigable throughout for vessels of the largest class.

The most important *bays* are, Aspy Bay (which receives the west end of the submarine telegraph cable, communicating with Newfoundland), St. Ann's Bay, Miré Bay, Gabarus Bay, and St. Peter's Bay, all opening to the Atlantic.

The eastern coast of Cape Breton is advantageously formed for the possession of excellent *harbours*, of which the harbour of Sydney is the most important. Besides Sydney there are the harbours of Fourchu, Louisburg, Bridgport, St. Ann's, and Ingonish ; Port Hood and Ship Harbour on the west coast ; and Arichat in the Isle Madame.

The most important *rivers* are the Margaree, Inhabitants, and Miré.

The principal *lakes*, besides the Bras D'Or, are Lake Margaree in the

County of Inverness, and the Grand River Lake, intersected by the boundary line between the Counties of Cape Breton and Richmond.

The principal *capes* are Capes North, Egmont, Enfume, and Breton, on the east; and Capes St. Lawrence and Mabou on the west.

The *mountains* and *hills* are extensive, though not remarkable for their height.

SABLE ISLAND.

Sable Island is situated between North Latitude 44° and $43^{\circ} 54'$, and between West Longitude $60^{\circ} 12'$ and $59^{\circ} 40'$. Its breadth varies from one to two miles, and its length is 25 miles. It consists of sand thrown up by the sea and wind and forming hillocks, some of which are 100 feet in height. The greater part of its surface is covered with coarse grass, and cranberry and whortle bushes. It possesses some local celebrity from the existence of herds of wild horses, of which the best are occasionally brought to Halifax for sale.

This Island has frequently been the scene of shipwrecks; the shoals by which it is surrounded causing it to be extremely dangerous to navigators. Of late years, however, shipwrecks have been infrequent. It is easily avoided by ships sailing between the North of Europe and Nova Scotia, being situated 87 geographical miles from Cape Canseau. There are stationed on the Island a Superintendent and several men, for the purpose of rescuing and aiding shipwrecked mariners.

The scenery of Nova Scotia is diversified and picturesque, the surface presenting the alternate features of hill and vale. The less cultivated portions of the Province, with their variety of wood, and stream, and lake, possess attractive pictures of natural beauty. The scenery of some of the spacious bays is beautiful beyond description, especially that of Mahone Bay, which is studded with numberless islets; and the rugged scenery of parts of the Basin of Minas present striking pictures of the grand in Nature. The more cultivated tracts of country, as the extensive Annapolis valley, the rich farms of Cornwallis, and the Grand Pré of Horton, may vie with either England or Scotland in their appearance of fruitfulness and fertility. Wealth has not imparted to them that degree of neatness and perfection which charm the beholder in older countries; yet, notwithstanding the absence of those features, their appearance could not fail to fill the mind of the traveller with agreeable surprise.

Besides the seventy post-towns, there are a considerable number of villages, in the inhabited parts of the Province, each distinguished by its particular kind of beauty. The houses are generally built of wood, but

are frequently designed with taste, and are surrounded in many places with gardens and cultivated trees.

CHAPTER III.

CLIMATE.

Before treating upon the resources of Nova Scotia, some observations upon the character of its climate are important. The climate of Nova Scotia, in common with that of all the British North American Colonies, is supposed to be of uncommon severity, so as almost to deter the European emigrant from choosing it as a place of permanent settlement. There is much misconception, however, upon this subject. The climate of Nova Scotia, though at certain seasons extremely cold as compared with that of England and Ireland or the South of Scotland, is nevertheless remarkably salubrious. The winter, in its greatest severity, is less uncomfortable than the humid atmosphere of this season in Britain. This is found to be the experience of colonists who have passed the winter months in the Mother Country.

TEMPERATURE.

While Nova Scotia may boast of its comparative dryness, and the more constant serenity of its sky, it must be acknowledged that it lacks the early genial spring and protracted summer which characterise the climate of Great Britain. The most important points in which the climate of Nova Scotia differs from that of Great Britain are, its higher summer temperature, and the shortness of this season (which, however, is compensated to some extent by a remarkable rapidity in the process of vegetation), and the lower temperature of its winter. The severity and the length of its winter are also compensated by the unexampled mildness and beauty of its autumn, which is frequently protracted to the early part of December.

There is an absence of statistical information concerning the climate of Nova Scotia, although the labours of a few individuals who have noted the degrees of temperature at different seasons, and over a period of years, furnish an approximation to the true *mean*. The extreme of cold in late years is 15. Fah.; the extreme of heat, 95. in the shade. It is seldom, however, that the temperature attains to these extremes. The mean temperature of the year is 43.; and there are about one hundred days in which the temperature is above 70. in summer, and about twenty nights

in which it is below zero. The coldest season is comprised in the first three months of the year, during which the cold weather is not continuous, sudden changes of temperature being frequent.

The mean temperature of different localities in Nova Scotia varies but little. Professor Everett of King's College, from a comparison of meteorological observations made by Mr. Murison at Halifax, Mr. Poole at Pictou, and at King's College, Windsor, makes the *annual mean* of Halifax to be 43.8 ; Pictou, 42. ; and Windsor, 43.6.

The following table will show the *annual mean temperature* of various localities in Europe as compared with Halifax and Toronto, Upper Canada :—

<i>Latitude.</i>		<i>Fahrenheit.</i>
44 ° 40'	Halifax, - - -	43.8
43 39	Toronto, - - -	44.4
53 23	Dublin, - - -	49.1
50 7	Frankfort, - - -	49.5
52 31	Berlin, - - -	47.5
49 39	Cherbourg, - - -	52.1
	<i>Mean Summer Temperature.</i>	
	Halifax, - - - - -	62.
	Toronto, - - - - -	64.5
	Greenwich, - - - - -	60.9
	Berlin, - - - - -	63.2
	Cherbourg, - - - - -	61.9

The annual quantity of *rain* which falls is about 41 inches, of which about 6½ inches falls in the form of *snow*, making the annual depth of snow about 8½ feet. There are about 114 days of rain, and 60 days of snow, on the average, in each year.

The prevailing *winds* are the south-west and north-west. The north, north-west, and west, are, in summer, cool and dry, and in winter cold. The south-west wind is mild and agreeable, though, in spring and autumn, sometimes stormy. The south and south-west winds, on the Atlantic coast, are frequently accompanied by fog, but it does not extend inland.

THE SEASONS.

Spring in Nova Scotia commences in the latter part of March or the beginning of April. This season, it has been already remarked, is neither so pleasant nor so protracted as that of Britain ; being characterised by frequent and sudden transitions of temperature. A prominent cause of these changes is the the proximity of the masses of ice floating southward from the Arctic, and the Gulf of St. Lawrence, often attended

by squalls of snow. The fogs, too, though scarcely extending any distance inland, sensibly influence the atmosphere. Agricultural operations commence in April, and the "seed time" continues throughout May and part of June.

The *Summer*, which comprises the next three months, is moderately warm. Vegetation is rapid,—so much so, as to admit of the crops being harvested in August.

The *Autumn* season, throughout, is unsurpassed for its healthful, exhilarating atmosphere. There invariably occurs in the autumn, a continuance of from one to two weeks of peculiarly mild weather, known as the "Indian Summer," which partakes more of the mildness and serenity of the Summer season.

The *Winter* in Nova Scotia may be said to comprise nearly four months of the year. It usually commences in the beginning or the middle of December, and continues till the end of March. December is sometimes an autumnal, sometimes a winter month. January is remarkable for a thaw; February, for the lowest depression of the atmosphere and the heaviest falls of snow; March, though cold, variable and blustering, frequently affords more days of clear sunshine than April. The winters, however, are variable; sometimes moderate and open; and again cold with less frequent changes.

The mean temperature of the Spring is 49.; of the Summer, 62.; of the Autumn, 35.; and of the Winter, 22.

HEALTH AND LONGEVITY.

The climate of Nova Scotia is highly favourable to health and longevity. Eighty years is a frequent age, with the full possession of the bodily and mental faculties, and many exceed ninety and even one hundred years. The following tables will show the comparison which Nova Scotia bears to the State of Rhode Island, situated nearly 500 miles further south, in the proportion of the different classes of diseases; as well as the proportion of deaths to population compared with Rhode Island* and with Great Britain.

<i>Diseases.</i>	<i>Nova Scotia.</i>	<i>Rhode Island.</i>
1. Epidemic, Endemic and Contagious . . .	34.025	31.543
2. Dis. of Nervous System	6.070	13.543
3. " Respiratory and Circulating Organs	29.044	28.571
4. " Digestive Organs	7.980	4.971
5. " Urinary and Generative Organs	1.239	2.571
6. " Uncertain Seat	8.207	9.486
7. Violent and Accidental	3.740	4.000

* The writer has not selected the State of Rhode Island from among the other American States. He has been unable to obtain statistics of any others.

Proportion of Deaths to Population.

1861.	Nova Scotia—1 in 70.71, or less than . . .	1½ per cent.
1856.	Rhode Island—one in 46.11, or more than . . .	2 “
1859.	Great Britain—one in 44.75, or more than . . .	2 “

The first table shows that Rhode Island has double the proportion of that of Nova Scotia in diseases of the nervous system, while Nova Scotia shows a large excess in diseases of the digestive organs. The other causes specified do not exhibit any difference worthy of note. The deaths from epidemic, endemic and contagious diseases appear more numerous in Nova Scotia. It is but just to state, however, that the past year has been one of unusual mortality from this class of diseases, as the deaths from *Dyphtheria* alone were 1003 out of 1592 deaths from those causes. The climate of Nova Scotia is not remarkable for the generation of any disease peculiar to itself; and the disease just referred to has appeared with equal virulence in other parts of the Continent.

If a similarity in agricultural productions can be understood as furnishing a criterion for the comparison of the climates of different countries, the climate of Nova Scotia cannot differ very essentially from that of the northern States of America, and the middle and northern parts of Europe. Wheat, rye, oats, buckwheat, barley, maize, turnips, mangel-wurtzel, potatoes and other roots grow in abundance. Apples, pears, plums, cherries, and the smaller garden fruits attain the utmost perfection. Peaches and grapes ripen, with the protection of glass, without requiring the aid of artificial heat.*

* The Secretary of the Nova Scotia Commission informs us in his Catalogue, sent to the Exhibition, that “the climate of Nova Scotia is particularly suitable to the growth of the Apple Tree. Crop is generally sure and large. Sorts which in England require a wall or espaliers will here grow and thrive in the open orchards, as standards. Fruit attains an enormous size; specimen of ‘Gloria Mundi,’ sent to England, measured from 15 to 17 inches in circumference.” He states that “hardy sorts of Grapes will, in the Western Counties, do well in the open air, and even Black Hamburg and White Cluster have, during the past year, ripened their fruit in open air. All the best sorts will (under glass, without artificial heat) grow most luxuriantly, and bear better than in England under the same treatment. Mr. Justice Wilkins, for several years, most successfully ripened Black Hamburg at Windsor, on a stone wall, and in the last year raised, on two vines not more than seven years old, thirty-three pounds of Grapes, of quite equal flavor to those ripened in a hot-house. The vines, of course, required careful covering in winter. Mr. Downing, the eminent American authority on horticulture, in a communication addressed to Judge Wilkins, expressed his great surprise at the adaptation of Nova Scotia for the growth of the grape, and stated that the Black Hamburg, with similar treatment, would only ripen one year in six, at his gardens, at Newburg, on the Hudson. The Pear grows vigorously, is very productive, and sorts such as Marie Louise, William Bon Chretien, Louis Bon of Jersey, Knight Monarch, Flemish Beauty, Passe Colman, Vicar of Wakefield, and other hardy sorts will, as standards, do exceedingly well—crop constant.”

It may therefore be confidently asserted that the climate of Nova Scotia is such as to conduce to the health of its inhabitants, being free from those diseases which prevail in many more fertile tracts of the Continent; and to produce all that is necessary for animal subsistence and enjoyment.

CHAPTER IV.

NATURAL RESOURCES.

To describe the Natural History of the Province, it will not be necessary, nor is it practicable in the limited space of an Essay, to include minutely all the varieties or even species; but simply to refer to the more prominent individuals of the animal, vegetable, and mineral kingdoms.

ZOOLOGICAL.

When Nova Scotia was first discovered, it abounded with a great variety of native animals. The chase and the fishery were the chief objects of attraction to the early emigrants; and such was the eagerness with which the chase was prosecuted, that in less than a century, many species became extinct. Among the *vertebrated animals* which are still found in the province, are the moose, cariboo, bear, fox, lynx, weasel, martin, otter, minx, fisher, woodchuck, hare, raccoon, porcupine, squirrel, bat, mole, beaver, musquash. The *Moose* is the largest animal of our forest, and is generally about sixteen hands high. He is of the deer kind, with palmated horns weighing from thirty to forty pounds.

The *Cariboo* is not so tall as the moose, but of amazing swiftness, and its hoofs being very large in proportion to its legs, it is not so easily overtaken. Both the moose and cariboo are fast disappearing. The latter are rare. Of *Bears*, the *Black Bear* only is found in Nova Scotia. He sometimes attains the weight of 600 pounds. There are four varieties of the *Fox*—the silver, the red, the grey, and the black. Their fur is valuable, which, with that of the otter, mink, beaver, and musquash, is much sought after, and forms a valuable export.

The *Birds* of Nova Scotia are numerous, and represent every order. Of the *birds of prey*, we have the bald eagle, hawk, and owl; of *perching birds*—the thrush or robin, the yellow bird, the sparrow, the snow-bird, the blue jay, the crow, the raven, the kingfisher, the hawk, the swallow,

the humming-bird; of *climbers*, we have the woodpecker; of the *grouse* kind, the spotted grouse, and the spruce partridge; of *pigeons*, the passenger pigeon. The *aquatic* birds are the heron, the snipe, and the plover; the wild duck, the wood duck, the eider duck, the wild goose, the teal, the loon, the gull, and some others.

The *Reptiles* of Nova Scotia are few in number, and neither of great size, nor injurious to man. The principal are, the fresh-water tortoise, some lizards, and a few species of snakes.

In *Fish*, the resources of Nova Scotia are most abundant; they throng her coasts, and swarm in every river and stream. Cod, haddock, halibut, mackerel, herring, shad, alewives, and salmon, are found in her seas in quantity inexhaustible, and of quality unsurpassed; while trout, salmon, perch, and other varieties of fresh-water fish are drawn in large supplies from her rivers and lakes. The *cod* and *haddock* frequent the shores and banks which lie off the coast, throughout nearly its whole extent, and in quantity almost unlimited. The *mackerel*, next in importance, frequent the coast in immense masses. These masses are called "schules" by the fishermen, who watch for their appearance with intense interest. These *schules* are sometimes seen of several miles in breadth, forming a mass so dense as even to impede the progress of the smaller vessels. Immense captures are sometimes made by means of seines, not unfrequently securing 1000 barrels at a single haul. Next to the mackerel, the most deserving of notice is the *herring*. There is no part of the Atlantic coast in which herring may not be caught in abundance. They are said to differ from the European varieties, and, in quality, are not quite equal to the herring of the Labrador coast. When properly cured, however, they command a ready market in the United States, West Indies, and the adjoining Colonies. Among the species of salt-water fish most peculiar to Nova Scotia is the *halibut* (*Hypoglossus vulgaris*), which attains to a prodigious size, sometimes weighing 500 pounds. It resembles in appearance the common flounder, but is often seen from four feet to six feet in length. The *Shad* (*Alosa vulgaris*) is taken in great numbers in Cumberland Basin, Minas Basin, and the estuaries of the rivers which empty into them. The shad is a delicious fish of delicate flavor, and always commands a high price. Its resort is almost exclusively confined to the places just mentioned, being seldom found on the Atlantic coast. The *alewife*,* or *gaspereau* (*Alosa vernalis*), is found in the rivers and streams, where it resorts in spring to deposit its spawn, and

* The word is properly *aloof*, the Indian name of a fish.—WEBSTER.

is then easily caught in great quantities. It is not so much esteemed as the common herring, which it much resembles; it forms, however, an important article of export. The *salmon* is found in most of the large rivers of Nova Scotia, and is also taken on the coast in spring, before it has entered the rivers. It is usually taken in nets, or speared, but in some instances it is angled. Two species of *trout*—the salmon trout, and the common trout—are found in all the rivers, brooks and lakes. The *perch*, the *smelt* and the *eel* are abundant in the harbours and streams. There are also species of *bass* and *sturgeon*, but they are rarely found. Of the *cetacia*, or whale tribe, the species are the common whale, the grampus, the finner, and the porpoise. Several species of the *shark* are occasionally seen on the coast of Nova Scotia, though none are abundant. The *dogfish*, a small species of shark, abound on the shores,—large numbers of which are taken for their oil. The most useful of the *mollusca* are the oyster, the muscle, and the clam; and of the *crustacea*, the lobster. There are innumerable varieties of *worms* and *insects*, but none of any economic importance.

BOTANICAL.

The wild plants of Nova Scotia are too numerous to admit of even a list of them in this essay. It must suffice specially to refer to those only which pertain to the commerce of the country. The most important of these are of the order *Coniferæ*, as the white pine and red pine (*Pinus strobus* and *P. resinosa*); the hemlock (*Abies Canadensis*); the black, red, and white spruce (*A. nigra*, *A. rubra*, and *A. alba*); the fir (*A. balsamea*); and the hacmatac (*Larix Americana*). Other species, as the ground hemlock, scrub pine, and the ground juniper, are of small size, and of little value.

The trees of this order, commonly called *soft-wood* trees, are brought into market, sawed into boards, plank, shingles, and scantling. They are also made into spars, and sometimes exported in the shape of square timber. The hacmatac, or juniper, is especially valuable as ship timber. Among the most useful trees called *hard-wood* trees, but which comprise many orders, are the white sugar maple (*Acer saccharinum*), the black sugar maple (*A. nigrum*), the white or soft maple (*A. dasycarpum*), the red maple (*A. rubrum*), the striped maple (*A. striatum*), the mountain maple (*A. montanum*), the white ash (*Fraxinus acuminata*), the black or swamp ash (*F. sambucifolia*), the elm (*Ulmus Americana*), the white and red beech (*Fagus sylvatica* and *F. ferruginea*), the white and black oak (*Quercus*), the hazel (*Corylus Americana*), the yellow, black, white, canoe, and poplar-leaved birch (*Betula*). Of the hard-wood trees, the rock maple

is entitled to the first rank, from the superior quality of its timber. There is a beautiful variety known as bird's-eye maple, which is much used in the manufacture of furniture. The ash is a valuable wood; durable, flexible, and free from knots. The birches are used in ship-building, and for many other purposes. The black birch, when polished, much resembles mahogany, and is likewise employed in the manufacture of furniture. The beeches are mostly used for fuel.

There are several varieties of *ornamental* trees found in Nova Scotia, viz., the sumach (*Rhus typhina*), the wild pear (*Aronia botryapium*), the rowan, or mountain ash (*Pyrus microcarpa*), the wild hawthorn (*Crataegus*), the wild red cherry (*Cerasus Pennsylvanica*), willow (*Salix*), and the aspen, the tree-poplar, and the white-leaved poplar (*Populus*).

The black cherry tree (*Cerasus nigra*), and the sarsaparilla (*Aralia*), are valuable on account of their medicinal virtues.

Among the wild plants of Nova Scotia distinguished for the beauty of their *flowers* are those of the orders *Nymphæaceæ* and *Liliaceæ*, of which the white pond lily is remarkable for its powerful fragrance. Belonging to the order *Ericaceæ* we have the fragrant mayflower (*Epigea repens*), which has been adopted as the floral emblem of Nova Scotia. Without inserting their respective botanical names, may be added the singular and beautiful Indian cup, the wild rose, Solomon's seal, the pigeon berry, the tree cranberry, Indian hemp, medlar or wild pear, starflower, violet.

The principal *fruit-bearing* plants are the strawberry, the raspberry, the blackberry, the blueberry, the whortleberry, and the cranberry, all of which exist in the greatest abundance.

AGRICULTURAL.

Although, if compared with some tracts of the neighboring States, and with Western Canada, the lands of Nova Scotia do not offer such tempting facilities for agricultural operations, it is still eminently entitled to be considered an agricultural country. On the Atlantic coast, where much of the soil is rocky and sterile, the pursuit of agriculture is but little prosecuted. But nearly all the soil of the interior is capable of profitable cultivation, and in many parts is unsurpassed for its fertility. The character of the soil of Cape Breton is very similar to that of Nova Scotia Proper, so that the following observations will apply to the whole province.

The character of the soils of Nova Scotia will now be briefly described. For the sake of perspicuity, they will be referred to according to the

geological divisions of the province, which mode of description possesses some advantage above that of considering them according to the several counties; many of the counties containing within them more or less of every description of soil.

First in order is the soil of the *Metamorphic District** of the Atlantic coast. Lay the edge of a ruler along the map of the province, from the northern part of Clare to the head of Chedabucto Bay, and nearly all the country to the south of this line will belong to the district now to be considered. The surface in this extended tract is uneven, but not very elevated; composed of slate granite and quartzite rocks, full of lakes, streams and rocky ridges, and contains the greater part of the barren lands of the province. Of the cultivable soil, there are two kinds; first, the *granitic*, which is generally coarse and sandy, often covered with a black vegetable mould, which is capable of producing good crops. Such soil is abundant in the county of Shelburne; between Chester and Halifax; at Musquodoboit harbour; and between Indian harbour and Cape Canseau; also in the southern part of Annapolis and King's counties, which are upon the northern margin of this district. These soils are generally deficient in lime, gypsum, and phosphates, though they often have a good supply of alkaline matter. It has been found that this soil is rendered fertile by the addition of compost of fish-offal (which contain lime and phosphate), mixed with swamp mud. The second class of soils in this district is the *slaty* variety. These are usually clays, more or less stiff, or light or shingly. When not encumbered with fragments of rock, or too shallow, they are generally cultivable, and often of fair quality. Soils of this class occur abundantly in Yarmouth, the northern district of Queen's, Lunenburg, Halifax, and southern Guysborough; many large tracts of which are of excellent quality, and may be classed with the second-rate uplands of the province. These tracts of land, if properly treated, might be made to support valuable herds and flocks. The quantity of cultivable ungranted land in this district is about 140,000 acres.

The soils of the *inland hills* (Silurian and Devonian) come next. This district includes the Cobequid range of hills extending from Cape Chignecto to Earleton; the hills on the south side of the valley of Cornwallis and Annapolis; all the hilly country extending from the sources of the Stewiacke through Pictou, Sydney, and northern Guysborough, and the

* The description of the soils of Nova Scotia is compiled from Dawson's Agriculture.

greater part of the hills of Cape Breton. The soils of this district may be generally characterized as good. Some of them are formed from the waste of syenite and greenstone—rocks allied to granite, but differing in composition and producing more fertile soils. The greater part of the soils of these hills are *slaty* in their character, and consist of a brownish loam. They are often deep, and easily worked and always fertile. They produce in their natural state a fine growth of hardwood timber; and when cultivated, are favorable to the growth of hay and grain crops. They are well supplied with lime and phosphates; and are less easily exhausted than most other kinds of upland. Hence, in the more fertile parts of these hills, there are fine, flourishing agricultural settlements, which are advancing rapidly in wealth. Much of the soil included in the *granitic* Metamorphic District, where the limits of the two districts approach each other,—as in Clare, northern Yarmouth, northern Queen's, and in Rawdon and Douglas townships in the county of Hants,—approaches in quality to the good soils of this district. The quantity of ungranted cultivable land in this district may be estimated, as a mere approximation,* to be 400,000 acres.

The next in order are the soils of the *Carboniferous* and *New Red Sandstone*. These occupy the low country of Cumberland, Colchester, Pictou, Hants, Kings, Annapolis, Guysborough, Sydney, and the counties of Cape Breton; and, in some places, rise on the flanks of the hills. The loamy and marly soils of the carboniferous system usually occur in the vicinity of large deposits of limestone and gypsum which are found in so many parts of the province. In all these localities, the prevailing soil is a sandy or clay loam, of reddish color, well supplied with lime, gypsum and phosphates; and deserving the character of first-class upland. Professor Johnston characterises the lands of this description in New Brunswick as equal to the best upland of any country. This description of soil is often covered with fine hardwood forests. The clays, sands, and strong grounds of the carboniferous system, which are scattered over it very irregularly, are much inferior, though strong and productive when drained. The quantity of ungranted land of the superior class just described, as situated in the carboniferous district, may be estimated to be about 200,000 acres. This estimate includes the counties of Cape Breton. The soils of the *New Red Sandstone*, though favourable to the culture of potatoes, turnips, and indian corn, are inferior as grain soils to those of the carboniferous district. These soils are limited to the country

* These estimates are deduced from the gross returns of Official documents.

bordering the Bay of Fundy. They occur near Truro, and in a band skirting Cobequid Bay; in some few places on the Northern shore of Hants; and more extensively in the valley of Cornwallis, and thence toward Annapolis. They are inferior as grain soils to the best soils of the carboniferous and silurian; while they are admirably adapted to the culture of the apple, potatoe, turnip and Indian corn.

The *trap* district is confined to the north mountains of Kings and Annapolis, and its prolongation in Digby; and a few isolated patches on the opposite side of the Bay. It contains all the chemical elements of fertility; bears a fine natural growth of timber; and yields good crops to the settler.

The character of the ungranted land in Cape Breton is principally that of the Devonian and Upper Silurian, and the Carboniferous districts, of which that island is largely composed.

The *best* soil in Nova Scotia is the *alluvial*; which will bear continual cropping without manure for a very long period. The remarkable fertility of this soil has occasioned culpable neglect in its management. Much of it is rapidly falling off in its productiveness for want of draining and ploughing. There are various kinds of marshes, distinguished by the appellations of *red* marsh, *blue* marsh, *low* marsh, &c.; but the red marsh is considered the best. There is also skirting most of the rivers, the fresh water alluvium, which is, generally, a fine and productive soil. Nearly the whole of the alluvial tracts are settled, and with the contiguous uplands, include the wealthiest and most thriving agricultural settlements in the province. It is doubtful if there is more than 40,000 acres of alluvial soil ungranted; and this must be of the inferior sort.

The agriculture of Nova Scotia is in a transition state. It is to be found in all stages of advancement, from the rude attempts of the half lumberer—half farmer, to the productive results of formal and scientific husbandry. The succeeding chapter, in which the “industrial resources” of Nova Scotia are considered, will furnish some idea of the results of its agriculture. It may be confidently stated, however, that should those results not compare as favourably as they might with the returns of other countries, it must be ascribed to the want of a more advanced and intelligent system of culture, or to the injudicious impoverishment of the soil, and not to its natural sterility.

The reader will find an enumeration of the principal agricultural products which attain maturity at the end of the chapter on “climate,” page 19. The following table of comparative average produce will

convince every unprejudiced mind of the *superiority* of Nova Scotia as an agricultural country :—

*Comparative Table of Produce per Acre.**

	State of New York. 1845.	State of Ohio. 1848.	Canada West. 1848.	New Brunswick. 1849.	Nova Scotia.†
Wheat, bushels.	14	15½	12¾	20	25 to 33
Barley	16	24	17½	29	39 to 40
Oats	26	33¾	24¾	34	3½ to 45
Rye	9½	16¾	11½	20½	35 to 45
Buckwheat	14	2 ½	16¾	33¾	40 to 45
Indian Corn	25	41¼	24¾	41¾	
Potatoes	90	69	84	226	200 to 300
Turnips	88	—	—	460	400 to 600
Hay, tons	—	1½	—	1¾	1¼ to 2

GRANTED AND UNGRANTED LANDS.

The area of Nova Scotia, including Cape Breton, is computed to contain 11,767,173 acres, of which 5,748,893 acres, or about one half, has been granted. The following tabular statement shewing the quantity and character of ungranted lands, is furnished by the Deputy Commissioner of Crown Lands, W. A. Hendry, Esq. :—

	Amount alienated.	Estimated amount remaining for alienation.	Estimated amount available for settlement.	Lands open for settlement.
Nova Scotia	4,935,349½	4,112,384½	556,664½	3,412,384½
Cape Breton	813,543¾	1,207,438¾	356,676¾	777,438¾
	5,748,893	5,319,822¾	913,340¾	4,139,822¾

The price charged for crown lands in Nova Scotia is 1s. 9d. sterling per acre. The prices of cultivated lands vary from their degree of improvement, as well as from their situation. Upland farms range from £100 to £500 the one hundred acres, partially under the plough, and containing house and barn. The average price of *marsh* is from £16 to £20 sterling, while the best quality will greatly exceed the highest of those prices.

The *improved* lands in 1851 amounted to 839,322 acres. The returns of 1861 make them to be 1,027,792.

MINERALS.

It has been already intimated that Nova Scotia has not enjoyed the

* Dawson's Agriculture in Nova Scotia (from Professor Johnston's Report on New Brunswick).

† From statistics furnished by James Irons, Esq., the Secretary of the Central Board of Agriculture.

benefit of a thorough geological survey, so that her mineral resources are but imperfectly known. The metamorphic district is an almost unexplored field. Since *gold* was found to exist in this district, two gentlemen of some scientific celebrity* have been employed by the Government to examine its formation, with especial reference however to the deposits of gold. The report of this survey has not yet been made public, but, from the lateness of the season at which it was commenced, it cannot have resulted in furnishing much additional information to that which we already possess.† It is indisputable that Nova Scotia is endowed by nature with mineral wealth in a very extraordinary degree.

Gold must now occupy the first place amongst our *ores* and *metallic* substances. But, as the discoveries of gold in Nova Scotia have assumed an aspect of especial importance, the subject is deemed worthy of having a separate chapter devoted to it. (See chapter IX.)

Next in importance is *iron*. The principal deposit of iron ore is situated along the southern slope of the Cobequid hill, in Londonderry, where the "Acadian Mining Company" have erected works, and have begun mining operations. Westward of the "Acadian" mine, the course of the vein is marked by the color of the soil to about a mile distant; and further eastward, on the high ground between the Great Village and Folly Rivers, indications of the existence of iron have been discovered. Professor Dawson, who reported on this deposit in 1846, and again in 1849 in company with J. L. Hayes, Esq., of Portsmouth, U. S., furnishes the following description as the result of analysis. The deposit contains—

1. *Specular Iron Ore*, or nearly pure peroxide of iron.
2. *Magnetic Iron Ore*, a compound of the peroxide and protoxide, capable of affording from 60 to 70 per cent. of pure iron.
3. *Ochery Red Iron Ore*, which is the most abundant in the vein, and is the material of which the *mineral paint* is manufactured.
4. *Ankerite*, or carbonate of iron, lime and magnesia, containing 33 per cent. of peroxide of iron.
5. *Yellow Ochery Iron Ore*, or peroxide of iron combined with water, containing 74.52 of peroxide.
6. *Brown Hematite*.
7. *Sulphate of Barytes*.

Dr. Hayes says, in his report: "I have no doubt that iron, of the first quality for purity and

* Messrs. Henry Poole and J. Campbell.

† The reports are since published by authority of the Provincial Government. Mr. Poole has gathered an interesting collection of geological specimens, and his report is confirmatory of Dr. Dawson's description of the Granitic Metamorphic District. Mr. Campbell's report has particular reference to the Auriferous Deposits, their character and extent—which he intelligently describes.

strength, and which will demand the highest prices in the market, can be made from these ores."

It has been proved by experiments that these ores will furnish steel-iron equal to the best Swedish. Their proximity to the places of export, compared with those of other countries, must consequently, ere long, be the means of opening up an extensive market for their consumption. Veins of iron ore, similar in character, occur in nearly every part of the inner metamorphic district, though of less magnitude. In addition to the *veins* of iron ore, conformable beds exist in the Devonian slates, and have been opened at Moose River, Nictaux, and at the East River of Pictou. They consist of scales of specular iron firmly cemented together, and intermixed with silicious and calcareous matter. At Nictaux the bed is stated to be six feet in thickness, and the ore is of excellent quality. At the East River of Pictou the bed appears to be of great magnitude, but the ore is more silicious than at Nictaux, and contains only about 40 per cent of metal. Iron ores also occur in veins traversing the lower carboniferous limestone and sandstone, near the mouth of the Shubenacadie. The ores are, red ochre, red hematite, and brown hematite. The *trap* district also contains small veins of magnetic and specular iron ore, but not of mining importance. Iron ochres and also *bog ores* of iron are found in the low ground of the granitic-metamorphic district, though not in large deposits.

Copper ore occurs at several places in Nova Scotia. In the country eastward of the Lochaber Lake, in the county of Sydney, large fragments of copper pyrites are found in the surface gravel, and have no doubt been derived from a vein containing this ore. The pyrites contains from four to seventeen per cent of copper. Copper ore of very rich quality has been found on the south branch of the Salmon River. It has also been found in small quantities near the Acadian iron mine, and in the barytes veins of the Five Islands. This ore has likewise been found at Carriboo River, at West River, and East River in the county of Pictou, where the deposits are rich and valuable, though limited. The following is the composition of a sample from Carriboo, analyzed by Dr. Dawson:—

Copper,	. . . . .	40.00
Iron,	. . . . .	11.06
Cobalt,	. . . . .	2.10
Manganese,	. . . . .	50
Sulphur,	. . . . .	25.42
Carbonate of lime,	. . . . .	92
		<hr/>
		80.00

In the *trap* are found in small quantities, native copper in irregular masses; and gray sulphurite, green carbonate, and oxide, associated with the magnetic iron.

Galena, or sulphuret of lead, is found in crystals and small veins in limestone at Gay's River, at Guysboro', and other places. Some specimens contain *silver*.

Manganese ores occur in the iron veins of the Shubenacadie, and in the limestone of Walton and Cheverie.

Sulphate of Barytes, which is manufactured into a pigment employed as a substitute for white lead, has been quarried on the banks of the Stewiacke. It also occurs in the Acadian iron veins, and traversing the slates in the banks of the East river of the Five Islands.

Ochres, from which good paints may be manufactured, occur on the banks of the Shubenacadie, East River, Chester, and at other places; and *clays*, suitable for bricks and common pottery, can be procured in large quantities.

Coal is the most valuable mineral deposit in Nova Scotia, as may be seen from the map accompanying this essay,* shewing the very extensive area of the carboniferous rocks. The most important coal measures yet explored are those of the Albion mines. They are principally composed of grey sandstone, with occasional beds of bituminous carbonaceous shale, the underclay shewing roots of *stigmaria* and other fossils. They differ from the Joggins measures in the arrangement of their materials and fossils; instead of a great number of thin beds of coal and bituminous shale, they consist of a few beds of enormous thickness. In one section at this locality, the vertical thickness of the two large seams of coal, the main and deep seams (the largest yet known in Nova Scotia,) is 37½ feet and 22½ feet respectively. A block from the largest of these seams will be seen at the London Exhibition.† The Pictou coal holds a high place among bituminous coals as a steam producer. It contains a considerable

* The writer prepared with considerable care, Maps, intended to illustrate the geography and resources of the Province, but it has been found impracticable to include them, as causing too much delay in the publication.

† A similar section was exhibited in 1855 at Montreal, with the following label attached:—

“Section of the Main Coal Seam, Albion Mines, Pictou, N. S. This vein is one of the largest in the world; its vertical section being from 33 to 36 feet, and its qualities excellent for the following purposes: generation of illuminating gas, and of steam, for manufacturing and domestic purposes. It is the property of the General Mining Association, and is worked by them to the extent of about 70,000 tons per ann. This specimen was extracted by James Scott, Esq., Superintendent of the Mine, the exhibition at Montreal.”—*Catalogue International Exhibition.*

quantity of light bulky ashes, for which reason it is less esteemed for domestic use.

Assay of Pictou Coal from Dalhousie Pit.

Moisture, - - - - -	1.550.
Volatile Combustible, - -	27.988.
Fixed Carbon, - - - - -	60.837.
Ashes, - - - - -	9.625.

The yield of Pictou coal for gas purposes Professor Dawson estimates to be 3902 to 3504 cubic feet per ton.

The important and productive coal fields of Sydney, which is second only to Pictou in its export of coal, covers an area of 250 square miles,* and probably exceeds 10,000 feet in thickness. One section on the north-west side of Sydney harbour, exhibits a vertical thickness of 1860 feet. The dip is N. 60°, E. 7°. Mr. Brown (the manager of the mines) has published an elaborate section and description of the Sydney coal-measures, from which we learn that the beds composing the section are as follows:—

Arenaceous and argillaceous shales, - -	1127 feet 3 inches.
Underclays, - - - - -	99 " 6 "
Sandstones, - - - - -	562 " 0 "
Coal, - - - - -	37 " 0 "
Bituminous shales, - - - - -	26 " 5 "
Carbonaceous shales, - - - - -	3 " 3 "
Limestones, - - - - -	3 " 11 "
Conglomerate, - - - - -	0 " 8 "
	<hr/>
	1860 ft. 0 inches.

The shales at Sydney are much more rich than those at the Joggins or at Pictou in the leaves and other more delicate parts of plants. "Single fronds of ferns are sometimes found as sharp and distinct in their outline as if they had been gathered only yesterday from a recent fern, and spread out with the greatest possible care, not a single leaflet being wanting or even doubled up." The coal from the Sydney mines is used principally for domestic fires, for which it is admirably suited.

Assay of Coal from Sydney Mines.

Volatile matter, - - - - -	26.93
Fixed carbon, - - - - -	67.57
Ashes, - - - - -	5.50
	<hr/>
	100.00

A square mile of 24 vertical feet of coal will yield 23,000,000 tons.

Valuable coal fields also occur at Lingan, east of Sydney. One of these, about nine feet in thickness, affords a fine caking coal, having a very small percentage of ash, and yielding 35.16 of volatile combustible matter, which makes it superior as a gas coal.

The next important coal field is at the Joggins, in Cumberland. This section is 14.570 feet 11 inches in thickness. Like the Albion Mines section, it is composed of gray sandstone and shale, with occasional beds of bituminous limestone. This section is known as the South Joggins; and being much exposed in the cliff and on the beach, is a favorite field for paleontological research. It abounds in roots of *stigmariæ* and erect *calamites*, and several varieties of animal fossils. The Joggins section is remarkable for the great number and small thickness of its coal-seams. The main seam, worked by the General Mining Association,* consists of two beds, 3 feet 6 inches, and 1 foot 6 inches in thickness.

Assay of Joggins Coal from the Main Seam.

Moisture, - - - - -	2.5
Volatile combustible matter, - -	36.3
Fixed carbon, - - - - -	56.0
Ashes, - - - - -	5.2
	<hr/>
	100.0

There are mines in the Pictou coal-measures, one in particular called the "Fraser Mine," where "oil coal" is found—a bituminous underclay. These deposits are likely to prove a profitable source of wealth, as the material is valuable, affording 63 gallons of crude oil per ton.

We will next consider Nova Scotia in her resources of *building materials* and *mineral manures*. Among the former may be mentioned *granite*, which is found in great abundance in many parts of the Atlantic coast. The principal quarries are at Shelburne and Halifax. *Sandstone*, for building purposes, is found at Horton, Halfway River, Windsor, and the Shubenacadie. The red sandstone is too soft and perishable for building, but is useful for interior purposes. The *gray freestone* is found in a great number of places in the Pictou coal-formation, and is quarried both for domestic use and for exportation. It is also obtained at Port Hood Island and Margarie in Cape Breton. There are some beautiful descriptions of *marble* at Five Islands, and *syenite* and *porphyry* in various parts of the Cobequid mountains and in Cape Breton. *Slate* of excellent

* This Association also work the seams just described at Pictou, at Sydney, and at Lingan.

quality is found at New Canaan, and at different places in the counties of Colchester and Pictou. An *artificial slate*, which is much approved, is manufactured from the iron ochres of the Folly mountain. It is said to render wood impervious to damp, and proof against fire. *Grindstones* are manufactured extensively from the gray freestone of Cumberland, which is particularly adapted to such use.

The principal *mineral manures* are *gypsum* and *limestone*. The former is most abundant in the counties of Hants and Colchester. It is largely quarried at Windsor, Newport, Walton and Shubenacadie. The quantity in these counties may be considered to be inexhaustible. We find it associated with marls and limestone at Windsor, Pugwash, Shubenacadie, and at Mabou, in Cape Breton. Bituminous limestone occurs in the carboniferous districts of Guysboro', and on the Joggins shore in the county of Cumberland, the latter of which is highly valuable as a manure, from the presence of phosphate of lime in large proportion.

There have been recently discovered in the *trap* of the Bay of Fundy, by Dr. Webster and Professor How, three new mineral substances,* which, from their constituents, ought to be included in our *mineral manures*. They have been named respectively *cyonolite*, *centralassite*, and *cerinite*. The first of these contains 27.09 of lime, and 61.10 of silica, both of which are important ingredients in the composition of soils. The analysis of the second exhibits 27.09 lime, and 61.10 of silica. The third contains a smaller proportion of lime, for the absence of which is substituted 12.21 of alumina. It contains 58.13 of silica. Professor How looks upon the last as an entirely new mineral combination. The three substances were found united in a solid mass. The specimens experimented upon were of small size, and it is not known that they occur in any great quantity.

We have lastly to glance at those mineral substances which may be distinguished as *precious stones*; and in this connection to refer to the *pearls* of Nova Scotia. Many of these minerals are very beautiful, and include the topaz, cornelian, agate, jasper, garnet, amethyst, zeolite, chalcedony, opal, onyx, heulandite, stilbite, laumonite, Acadiolite, apophyllite, calcareous spar, and many more. These gems are found throughout the whole Trap district.

The *pearls* are found in the shell of the fresh water mussel, (*Alasmod Margaritifera*.) They occur in the Annapolis lakes and in the Sackville

* Transactions of N. S. Lit. and Scien. Society, 1859.

river. Many of the specimens are very fine, and have already been made to adorn the work of the jeweller.

Some of the choicest Nova Scotian jewels set in Nova Scotian gold are being sent to the Industrial Exhibition. Among others is a beautiful bracelet, ornamented with pearls, having a wreath of Mayflowers, and the motto "We bloom amid the snow;" and a necklace ornament of gold, with a large pearl as a pendant—the upper part shewing the figure of a gold digger, with a pickaxe uplifted, and a piece of quartz at his feet.

There is a complete collection of the minerals of Nova Scotia prepared for the Exhibition properly classified, which it is believed will be creditable to the Local Commissioners, and tend to promote the interests of the Province.

CHAPTER V.

POPULATION.

The first important accession to the population of Nova Scotia was at the time of its first occupation by the English as an organized colony in 1749. Prior to this, the population consisted almost wholly of the French Acadians. The emigrants who arrived in Halifax with Lord Cornwallis, being sufficiently settled, were desirous of obtaining some addition to their numbers. A proclamation was accordingly sent over to Germany inviting people, with fair promises, to remove to Nova Scotia; the result of which was, that before the lapse of three years, more than a thousand had arrived at intervals in Halifax. The soil around Halifax not appearing favourable to the operations of farming, they took up their settlement in Merleguish Bay, which name they changed for the German *Lunenburg*. They landed at Merleguish on the 7th June, 1753. But fifteen families remained in Halifax. The descendants of the German emigrants retain the distinguishing marks of their origin, by the use of the German language, though somewhat degenerated, as well as their marriage amongst themselves.

The expulsion of the disloyal Acadians took place in 1755, at which time it is supposed they numbered 18,000, about half of whom were actually exiled. We learn from the *London Magazine* of May, 1755, that the British population numbered 5000. When peace was concluded between England and France, in 1763, a considerable number of the

exiled Acadians were permitted to return, and were allotted certain lands as a recompense for their former loss. Profiting by the severe lesson which they had learned in their misfortunes, they afterwards proved a loyal, inoffensive and industrious people, which traits of character have been continued in their descendants. Their largest and most prosperous settlements are in Clare, bordering on St. Mary's Bay; in the county of Digby; Pubnico, in Yarmouth; Minudie, in Cumberland; and some smaller communities in Halifax county, and in the counties of Cape Breton. They numbered, in 1861, 20,859.

Just before the return of the exiled Acadians (1758-9) Governor Lawrence issued a proclamation, inviting the people of New England to settle in the land of the banished Acadians. These liberal proposals induced many hundreds of substantial farmers from those colonies to remove to Nova Scotia, who founded many flourishing settlements. The inhabitants of Horton, and of many parts of Hants, are the descendants of emigrants from Connecticut and Massachusetts, with some from Ireland.

Some portions of the Province are settled almost exclusively by Scotchmen. In Pictou, and in the Island of Cape Breton, the majority of the inhabitants are from either the Highlands or Lowlands of Scotland, whose immigration dates as early as 1770-75. *New Scotland* is deeply indebted for her settlement and progress to the ancient country whose name she bears.

A great number of Loyalists, who were unwilling to remain in the revolted States, removed to Nova Scotia. Not less than 20,000 arrived prior to the close of the year in which the independance of the United States was acknowledged. Their descendants are to be found in the counties of Digby, Annapolis, Guysborough, Shelburne, and Hants. To the spirit which actuated those self-denying men, it is believed, may in a great measure be attributed the marked loyalty of this Province.

When peace was restored between England and the United States, the employment of those who had served in the army became a serious question. As an inducement to settle down to habits of industry, they were assigned lands in different sections of the country. Some were taken to Annapolis; others occupied the counties of Sydney and Guysboro; and many of them were taken to Hants. While many, unfitted from their previous life, were unsuccessful in improving the opportunities thus afforded them, some laboured diligently and prospered.

The north of Ireland has at different times subsequently sent us a goodly number, who have settled in Colchester, Cumberland, and other counties.

There are in the colony, we learn from the last census, 5927 negroes, or colored people as they prefer to be called, whose ancestors came to the country in four distinct bodies. The first were originally slaves, who accompanied their masters from the older colonies. There were secondly a number of free negroes, who came at the close of the revolutionary war, the most of whom were removed at their own request to Sierra Leone. Next came the insurgent negroes of Jamaica, known, by the name of Maroons. Their idleness and licentious habits determined the Government to send them likewise to Sierra Leone. The last arrival of Africans was at the conclusion of the second American war in 1815, from whom, with those who were first received, have sprung those of the race who are now resident in the Province.

A remnant yet remains of the once noble race who were the original occupants of the soil. But how degenerated! They exist as a distinct class, retaining the roving and indolent habits of their ancestors, but degraded and miserable to the last degree. They are sadly enslaved by habits of intemperance; reduced through disease; and are fast disappearing. Humane efforts have for years been made to bring them under the influence of the gospel, but with little success. In some cases, hopeful signs of reformation have been witnessed, but they have soon relapsed into their former indolence and indifference. Unlike other Indian tribes of North America, they do not seem to possess the physical and mental stamina which is needful to bear the transforming impress of religion and civilization. They have dwindled down to the insignificant number of 1407. They are not, however, wholly neglected by the "white man." A commissioner is employed to distribute the annual grant usually appropriated to the purchase of coats and blankets, and generally to represent their interests. The grant in 1860 was \$1359. They are largely dependant upon charity, and though enjoying reserved lands, cannot be induced to labour.

STATISTICS.

The total population of Nova Scotia as represented by the census returns of 1861 is 330,857.

Table shewing the rate of increase during successive intervals.

A.D.	Population.	Interval of years.	Rate of increase.
1784	32000*	—	—
1818	82053	34	156.41
1828	153848†	10	087.49
1837	199906	9	029.93
1851	276117	14	038.12
1861	330857	10	019.82

* Exclusive of Cape Breton. † Inclusive of Cape Breton.

The progress in the population of Nova Scotia, or of any of the Lower Provinces, cannot reasonably be compared with that of either the whole United States or of Canada. Nearly three fourths of the present population of Canada, and one half of that of the United States, have arisen from immigration during the last one hundred years; while Nova Scotia, since the arrival of the loyalists after the Revolution, has received no important addition to her population from that source.

The tide of emigration has generally flowed due west from 36° — 37° N. to 43° — 44° N., taking in the central and southern parts of New England, the Middle and North-western States, Maryland and Delaware; and the central and northern parts of Virginia, Kentucky, and Missouri. Passing by Nova Scotia and New Brunswick, the course has been (via Boston and New York) westward to Canada and the new territories.

It is generally computed that by births, or natural increase, population increases 100 per cent in thirty years. The foregoing table shews that in the thirty-four years from 1784 to 1818, the rate of increase in Nova Scotia was 156.41 per cent. Computing the increase the last 33 years, from 1828 to 1861, it proves to have been 115.05 per cent. Compared with *Great Britain*, it shews a remarkable contrast. The rate of increase in the population of G. B. in the fifty years from 1801 to 1851, was 93.47 per cent., at which rate it will require fifty-two and one half years to double itself. The disparity, however, is to be accounted for chiefly from the accelerated emigration from Great Britain during the ten years 1841—1851.

To furnish a correct view of the progress of Nova Scotia according to population, it is necessary to compare it with a few of the New England States, which were settled a considerable time earlier; and the result of

this comparison is startling, and proves that the taunts of our boasting neighbours, the Yankees, are unjust. It will be seen that Nova Scotia far exceeds them in the increase of her population. It will appear from the following table, that while from 1783 (the year of the Peace), to 1850, Connecticut increased less than two fold, Rhode Island and Massachusetts nearly three fold, New Hampshire nearly four fold, Nova Scotia proper increased from 1784 to 1851 more than *six fold*, and to 1861 more than *eight fold*—including Cape Breton more than *ten fold*.

	1783.*	1850.†	
Rhode Island,	50,400	147,545	
New Hampshire,	82,500	317,976	
Connecticut,	206,000	370,792	
Massachusetts,	350,000	994,504	
‡Nova Scotia (1784)	32,000	(1851) 221,239	} Not including (1861) 267,774 } Cape Breton.

In comparing our progress with that of Canada East, it is found that Nova Scotia falls but little behind, (and from 1834 to 1844, was greatly in advance of) Lower Canada. "The increase in Lower Canada in the 13 years between 1831 to 1844, was 13.94 per cent."§ The increase in Nova Scotia during that period was more than 38 per cent. In the 24 years from 1827 to 1851, Lower Canada doubled her population, during which period her emigration had placed her a little in advance of Nova Scotia, who increased but ninety per cent. The Quebec *Chronicle*, in a late article, gives the following: "Comparing our population (the whole of Canada) in 1861 with that in which we were in 1852, we note that the total population has increased 36 per cent." The increase of the whole United States in the same period is 35½ per cent.

No considerable portion of the population of Nova Scotia is collected together into towns. It has seventy post-towns and villages, and three hundred and thirty six smaller settlements. Some of the towns and villages are, however, becoming more populous; and the growing commerce of the shipping-ports is tending to centralization. The population of the city of Halifax is 25,026. The principal places which might properly be designated towns, are Pictou, Yarmouth, Windsor, Truro, Liverpool, Wolfville, Kentville, Bridgetown, Annapolis, Amherst, Digby, Lunenburg, Sydney, Guysborough.

* Murray's Hist. of North America. † Hunt's Merchant's Magazine, 1854.
Haliburton's Hist. and Census. § Canada and her Resources.—A. Morris, A.M.

POPULATION OF NOVA SCOTIA BY COUNTIES.

COUNTIES.	1851	1861	Increase in 10 years.
1. Halifax	39112	49021	9909
2. Lunenburg	16395	19632	3237
3. Queen's	7256	9365	2109
4. Shelburne	10622	10668	0046
5. Yarmouth	13142	15446	2304
6. Digby	12252	14751	2499
7. Annapolis	14286	16753	2467
8. King's	14138	18731	4593
9. Hants	14330	17460	3130
10. Cumberland	14339	19533	5194
11. Colchester	15469	20045	4576
12. Pictou	25593	28785	3192
13. Sydney	13467	14871	1404
14. Guysborough	10838	12713	1875
15. Inverness	16917	19967	3050
16. Victoria	} 27580	9643	} 2929
17. Cape Breton		20866	
18. Richmond	10381	12607	2226
	276117	330857	54740

NOTE.—There are 54,469 families in the province averaging 6.07 individuals.

POPULATION OF NOVA-SCOTIA BY ORIGIN.

Nova Scotians,	294,706	Other British colonies,	4,629
Scotland,	16,395	United States,	1,950
Ireland,	9,313	From other countries,	774
England and Wales,	3,090		<u>330,857</u>

PROFESSIONS, TRADES, AND OCCUPATIONS.

Public, Judicial, and Municipal,	1,623	Mechanical Trades and occupations,	13,516
Clerical, Legal, Medical and other professions,	1,800	Lumbering,	3,109
Mercantile,	2,986	Ship Building,	1,510
Agriculture,	47,203	Mining,	715
Fisheries,	14,322	Maritime,	5,325
		Domestic, (not servants),	1,509
		Labourers,	3,908

RELIGIOUS CENSUS.

Church of Rome,	86,281	Congregationalists,	2,183
United Presbyterians,	69,456	Christian Disciples and Reformed Baptists,	901
Baptists,	62,040	Universalists,	846
Church of England,	47,744	Reformed Presbyterians,	236
Wesleyan Methodists,	34,055	Quakers,	158
Church of Scotland,	19,063	Other creeds.	3,512
Lutherans,	4,382		

CHAPTER VI.

INDUSTRIAL RESOURCES.

The productions of Nova Scotian industry, from the singular diversity of her natural resources, constitute as great a variety as may be found in any of the British Colonies. They comprise the products of the forest, the mine, the ocean, the river, and the soil. Her geographical position, it has been already stated, renders her eminently fitted for the pursuits of commerce. Her harbors afford every facility to the building of ships, and her fisheries are a nursery for the supply of able and hardy mariners. As well from their relative importance, as for convenience of detail, the industrial resources of Nova Scotia may be distinguished as *agricultural, fisheries, manufactures, lumbering, ship-building, mines, commerce.*

AGRICULTURAL.

In its present relative state of progress this is by far the most important of the industrial pursuits of Nova Scotia. The soil and climate, it has been already proved, are admirably adapted to the pursuits of agriculture; the usual products of temperate climates, attaining to as great perfection as in any country similarly situated. (See chapters III. and IV.)

As a *grazing* country, Nova Scotia, considering her extent, ranks first among the British North American Colonies. All the interior counties, together with many parts of those on the Atlantic coast, are admirably suited to this purpose. King's, Hants, Colchester, and Cumberland, are pre-eminently so, owing to the extent of their marshes and intervals.

Nova Scotia is not extensively a wheat-producing country. She cannot compare with those wheat-growing countries which surround the great lakes. Perhaps the obvious reason is, that the cultivation of other grains, as well as of fruits and vegetables, has been found to be less precarious and far more profitable. But although she does not raise her own bread, in the article of wheat she exceeds five of the New England States, and twelve of the more recently settled states and territories.*

"In the growth of rye, Nova Scotia goes far ahead of sixteen of the neighbouring states and territories. In the production of Indian corn, (though the quality raised in this Province is excellent,) most of the United States surpass Nova Scotia; but yet, in the growth of oats, she beats

* Official Report to the Secretary for the Colonies, 1853.

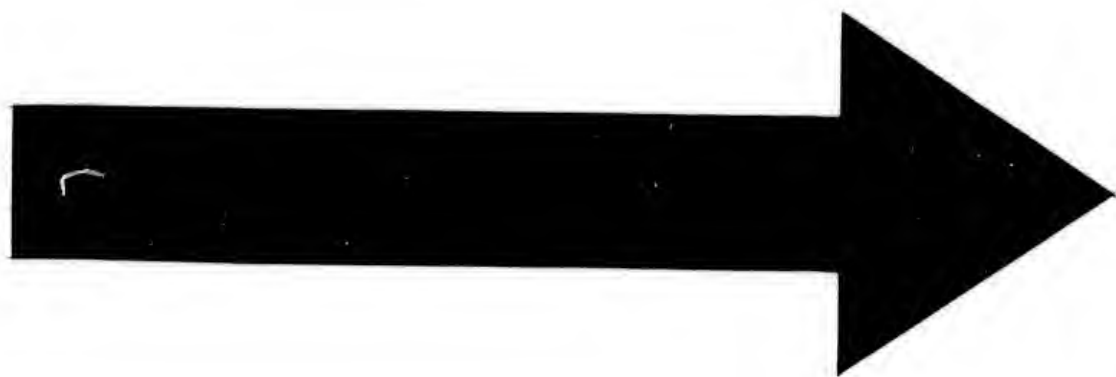
thirteen, in buckwheat twenty-three, and in barley every state and territory in the union, except Ohio and New York." "In the growth of hay, and in the production of the dairy, only the older, larger, and more populous of the states, are in advance of this Province; while in the yield of potatoes, of which there is a large quantity exported from Nova Scotia to the republic, she leaves twenty-three of the states behind her."

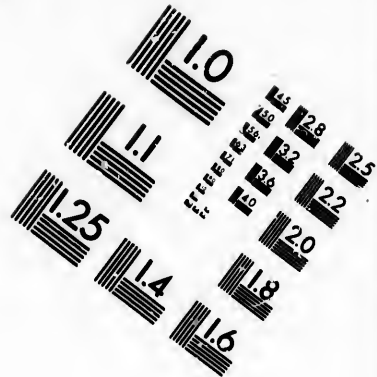
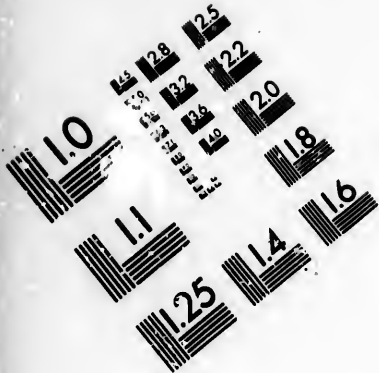
The farms of Nova Scotia might be made doubly productive if a better system of tillage were generally adopted. The cheapness of the land is a great obstacle to improvement. New land is found to yield an abundant crop, and sowing and planting are continued year after year in succession; in consequence of which treatment the land begins to lose its fertility, when the farmer is induced to prepare new land on which to repeat the process. One important cause of this improvident mode of culture is the want of capital to bring the land to a high state of fertility. The great evil however is, that in nearly all cases too much land is brought under tillage. Were the labour which is spread over so wide a surface directed to fewer acres, with more systematic and more thorough cultivation, the operations of farming would be carried on with incalculably greater profit. Of late years the farmers have become more sensible of the need of improvement. Judging, however, from the Agricultural Report to the House of Assembly in 1860, there is much still to be learned before we attain to the standard of the best agricultural countries. The "Report," among other evils to be remedied, refers to the want of system; ignorance of the laws of rotation; want of economy in the preservation of manures; and want of management with respect to live stock. As a remedy, it suggests the duty of increasing the efficiency of the Agricultural Societies in the several counties, and the re-organization of the Central Board on an improved basis.

There are two valuable products which hitherto have been but little cultivated in Nova Scotia, and which, from the place which they occupy in domestic manufactures, claim particular notice. These are *flax* and *hemp*; which, if cultivated, (and they have been successfully tried,) might also be made a profitable article of export.

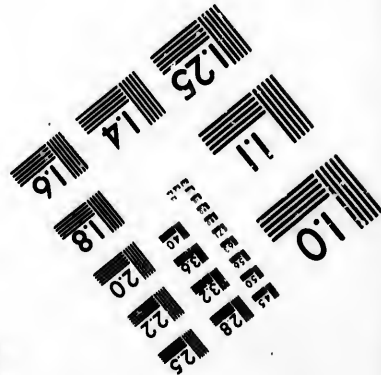
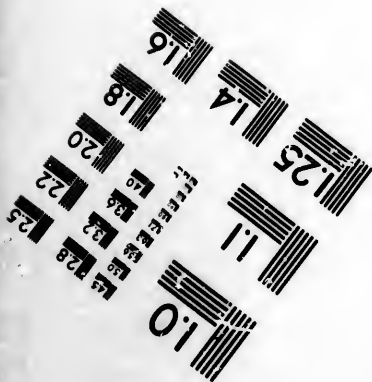
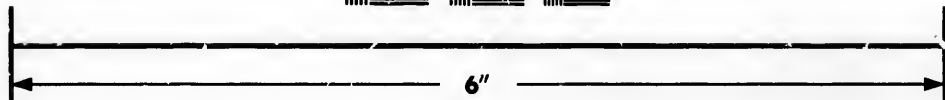
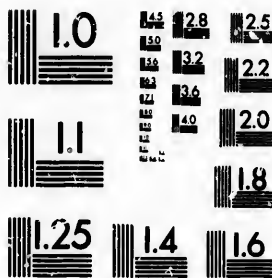
The male population returned as engaged in agriculture, number 47,203.† The quantity of land under cultivation is 1,027,792 acres, valued at \$18,791,325. The value of live stock the writer estimates to be \$6,802,399. The value of agricultural products \$8,021,860.

† Census, 1861.





**IMAGE EVALUATION
TEST TARGET (MT-3)**



**Photographic
Sciences
Corporation**

23 WEST MAIN STREET
WEBSTER, N.Y. 14580
(716) 872-4503

2.8
2.5
2.2
2.0
1.8

1.0
1.1
1.5
1.6
1.8
2.0

Returns of Agricultural and Dairy Produce—1851 and 1861.

		1851.	1861.
Hay,	tons	287,837	334,287
Wheat,	bus.	297,157	312,081
Barley,	"	196,097	269,578
Rye,	"	61,438	59,706
Oats,	"	1,384,437	1,978,137
Buckwheat,	"	170,301	195,340
Indian Corn,	"	37,475	15,529
Peas and Beans,	"	—	21,333
Potatoes,	"	1,986,789	3,824,864
Turnips,	"	467,127	554,318
Other Roots,	"	—	87,727
Apples,	"	—	186,484
Plums,	"	—	4,335
Timothy Seed,	"	—	9,882
Maple Sugar,	lbs.	—	249,549
Butter,	"	3,613,890	4,532,711
Cheese,	"	652,069	901,296

Return of Live Stock of Nova Scotia—1851 and 1861.

COUNTIES.	Neat Cattle exclusive of Cows.		Milch Cows.		Horses.		Sheep.		Swine.	
	1851	1861	1851	1861	1851	1861	1851	1861	1851	1861
1. Halifax	6456	7741	5185	6645	1762	2392	12845	15720	3605	3022
5. Lunenburg	9142	10491	3744	5485	669	621	11934	16786	2989	3190
3. Queen s	3231	3496	1553	2080	295	460	5540	4591	933	896
4. Shelburne	3295	3019	2236	2417	311	282	9241	8563	1450	1235
5. Yarmouth	8022	6152	3364	3980	662	801	12449	10336	1694	1616
6. Digby	6063	5420	2568	3041	496	637	11709	10381	1222	1424
7. Annapolis	12546	10857	5158	6196	1514	2452	17526	19353	2852	2540
8. King's	14176	11172	5216	5760	2381	3860	19383	18199	4652	3369
9. Hants	10232	8280	4967	5974	2176	2919	16377	19655	3100	2309
10. Cumberland	11082	12514	5483	7074	2623	3753	20677	22122	4342	4265
11. Colchester	15278	12585	7092	8789	2636	3923	22143	27494	4410	3757
12. Pictou	18920	14005	10030	13590	4561	6163	29920	36453	8224	5079
13. Sydney	9388	13503	6328	8795	1628	2695	20827	27113	2771	4531
14. Guysboro'	3211	5086	2810	3919	659	1048	9495	11765	1638	2270
15. Inverness	11227	12828	8547	11905	2946	4386	24127	36143	3521	6483
16. Victoria	11636	5051	10125	4697	2755	1337	29000	14025	3257	1849
17. Cape Breton		6165		6762		3087		20170		4075
18. Richmond	2952	3428	2450	3437	715	1111	8987	13793	873	1307
Total	156857	151793	86856	110504	28789	41927	282180	332653	51533	53217

The relative position of each of the counties in this department of industry is as follows:—1. Pictou; 2. Colchester; 3. Cumberland; 4. Kings; 5. Annapolis; 6. Inverness; 7. Sydney; 8. Hants; 9. Lunenburg; 10. Halifax; 11. Cape Breton; 12. Yarmouth; 13. Digby; 14. Victoria; 15. Guysboro'; 16. Queen's; 17. Richmond; 18. Shelburne.

FISHERIES.

This important branch of industry next claims our notice. Nova Scotia has been long celebrated for the extent and value of its fisheries. Along a coast line of more than nine hundred miles, and in her numerous bays and harbours, next to those of Newfoundland she possesses the finest fisheries in the world. (See chapter on Natural Resources—Zoological section.)

Prior to the "Reciprocity Treaty" with the United States in 1854, it was found necessary to employ British armed cruisers to protect the Colonial Fisheries from unlawful encroachment. Since the treaty referred to, this protection has not been required, as the American fishermen are now entitled to equal privileges with our own. The effect of that Treaty, though supposed to be productive of benefit to the interests of the whole province, has not been of advantage to the fishing interest as a section. Foreign fishermen prosecute to an increasing extent what is called the "trawl" or set-line fishing, not only in the banks, but in the bays and along the shores of the province. It is said by those who are well informed upon the subject of our fisheries, that if this mode of taking fish is persisted in, in a few years the banks will be rendered altogether unproductive. It appears that these lines, having hooks suspended from them about three feet apart, are made to reach nearly to the bottom of the sea, where the mother fish repose before depositing their spawn. These baited hooks are seized by these fish, which are generally of the largest size, and they are thus destroyed in the very act of reproduction. United efforts have been made by the Colonial Legislatures to call the attention of the Governments of France and the United States to this mode of fishing, so destructive to the interests of all.

The number of our male population prosecuting this arduous employment, is stated in the late census to be 14,322. It is impossible, however, from those returns, to ascertain the precise number, as a large proportion of the farming population are also engaged in the fisheries. The returns shew that 900 vessels and 8,816 boats are employed, which may

861
022
190
896
235
616
424
540
369
309
265
757
079
531
270
483
349
075
307
217

be valued, together with 43,965 nets and seines, at \$1,780,450. The value of fish caught and cured, and fish oil, amounts to \$2,376,721.

The following are the returns of fish caught and cured—1860-61:—

	Dry Fish.	Mackerel.	Herring.	Shad.	Alewives.	Salmon.	Smoked Salmon.	Digby or smoked Herring.	Fish Oil.
Quintals	396425								
Barrels		66108	192932	8233	12565	2481		36278	
Boxes									
Gallons									230979
Number							2738		

The relative position of each county in this department of industry is as follows:—1. Halifax; 2. Guysboro'; 3. Richmond; 4. Lunenburg; 5. Shelburne; 6. Yarmouth; 7. Digby; 8. Cape Breton; 9. Inverness; 10. Queen's; 11. Victoria; 12. Annapolis; 13. Sydney; 14. King's; 15. Pictou; 16. Colchester; 17. Cumberland; 18. Hants.

MANUFACTURES.

The manufactures of the Province are only in their infancy. In this department, as to their extent, we expect to occupy a lower place than Canada, or even New Brunswick, in the colonial contributions to the Great Exhibition. They are annually increasing, however, and have been much stimulated within a few years. They do not much exceed what are termed domestic manufactures; and indeed possessing the lowest tariff of any of the British North American colonies, it cannot be expected that we can advance very rapidly. The cheapness of labour and the superabundance of capital in Great Britain, must, for some time to come, secure to her the whole of her American colonies as a market for her manufactures. Many of the useful articles which we have heretofore imported from the United States we are beginning to manufacture ourselves, and gradually will become independent of that republic, except as consumers of our native exports.

In nearly all textile manufactures, cutlery, hardware, pottery, ship-chandlery, chemicals, &c., we are the customers of Great Britain.

As, however, capital becomes more abundant, and science reveals the inexhaustible treasures which abound beneath her soil and upon the surface, Nova Scotia must occupy the highest position on this continent as a manufacturing country. The facilities which she possesses are to be

found no where in an equal degree but in Great Britain; and it is interesting to observe the similarity of the two countries in this respect: their geographical position and conformation; the abundance of water so generally distributed; the inexhaustible deposits of coal; the variety and value of their minerals; and chiefly the energy and intelligence of their people—for Nova Scotians are proud to feel that their fathers belonged to the noble races that people the British Isles.

But though we have written thus much (in rather a depreciatory tone, it will be said,) this department is by no means insignificant, or we should not have placed it in this middle position, in treating of the industrial resources of Nova Scotia. It is usual to consider the several employments which are connected with the productions of the forest, as pertaining to manufactures; but we have chosen to treat of those employments separately, in the two following sections, under the distinctive titles of lumbering and shipbuilding.

The census shows but an imperfect return of the fruits of our manufacturing labour. It informs us that there are 13,230 hand looms, which produced 1,320,923 yards of homespun cloth, 281,709 yards of which were fulled. The number of bricks manufactured was 7,659 M.; the number of grindstones made, 46,496; bushels of lime burnt, 136,848; carriages made, 2,131; gallons malt liquor made, 109,867; value of leather manufactured, \$240,386. Total, \$1,146,900. If we include under this head the returns of lumbering and ship-building, the whole may be estimated as \$3,098,619, exclusive of mills, factories, &c., \$1,741,584 more. But if we could include the returns of labour from the following list of trades and factories, the amount would be very much larger:—7 brush makers, 47 block and pump makers, 12 brass founders, 4 boiler makers, 147 cabinet makers, 1,147 coopers, 15 chair-makers, 22 confectioners, 2 chocolate makers, 6 gunsmiths, 14 gas fitters. *Factories*—3 soap and candle factories, 3 axe factories, 2 rake factories, 3 chair factories, 1 paper mill, 1 tobacco mill, 11 iron foundries, 2 nail factories, 3 cabinet factories, 1 brush factory, 1 trunk factory, 2 biscuit factories, 8 shoe factories, 1 woodware factory, 1 engine factory, 1 pottery, 1 pail factory, 414 grist mills. The whole value of the mills and factories under this head, including breweries, grindstone factories, brick factories, tanneries, carriage factories, and cloth factories, (from all of which the returns are given) is \$1,011,480. Population engaged in manufactures, 13,516.

LUMBERING.

The products of the forest in Nova Scotia are similar with but few exceptions, to those of the province of New Brunswick and of Canada, though in this department of industry she is greatly surpassed by those provinces from their possession of a greater extent of forest land. The products of the forest form a most important item in Nova Scotian exports. They comprise deals, boards, scantling; spars, knees, and other ship timber; hoops, staves, laths, shingles and firewood. The county of Queen's takes the lead in this branch of industry. In 1860 there were produced in that county: 639 M. deals, 25,361 M. pine boards, 1,318 M. spruce and hemlock boards, 139 tons timber, 214 M. staves. Queen's saws more than half the whole quantity of pine boards that are sawed in the province; Cumberland the greatest quantity of deals; Pictou exceeds all the other counties in hewed timber; Halifax in staves. The whole value of the returns of timber, deals, boards and staves in 1861 the writer estimates at the average market value to be \$1,098,888. The population engaged in lumbering cannot be estimated, as it is combined with other employments; so that the accuracy of the number specified under the head population cannot be relied upon.

There are in the Province 1401 saw mills, 130 shingle mills, 6 lath mills; the saw mills turning out in 1860-61, 25,072 M. feet deals, 46,607 M. feet pine boards, 36,422 M. feet spruce and hemlock boards.

There are no returns of shingles and laths. Staves, 7659 M.; timber, 22,592 tons.

The value of saw, shingle, and lath mills, is \$730,104.

The relative position of each county in this department of industry is as follows:—1. Queen's; 2. Lunenburg; 3. Digby; 4. Pictou; 5. Colchester; 6. Cumberland; 7. Halifax; 8. Hants; 9. Shelburne; 10. King's; 11. Yarmouth; 12. Guysboro'; 13. Annapolis; 14. Sydney; 15. Inverness; 16. Cape Breton; 17. Victoria; 18. Richmond.

SHIP-BUILDING.

The great abundance of valuable timber in proximity to the coast, as well as the number of convenient harbours and navigable rivers, render Nova Scotia peculiarly suited for carrying on this noble employment on an extensive scale.

The greater proportion of the vessels constructed in Nova Scotia are of the smaller class, adapted to the coasting trade of the Province, the sister

Colonies, and the neighbouring States. In addition to these, ships of a larger class and of superior description, ranging from 300 tons to 1200 tons, are built for exportation, which usually command a remunerative price.

The following table will shew to what extent ship-building has been prosecuted during the last nine years :—

Year.	No. of vessels.	Tonnage.	Value.
1853	203	31,376	\$,1,557,090
1854	244	52,814	2,546,595
1855	236	40,469	2,240,710
1856	208	39,582	1,852,540
1857	—	—	—
1858	151	16,366	757,900
1859	—	—	—
1860	233	20,684	852,831
1861	216	23,634	972,448

As the greater number of the vessels built in Nova Scotia are owned in the Province, and intended for domestic trade, this branch of industry is not so liable to reverses, caused by frequent fluctuations in the foreign demand, as is the case in the sister colonies, where they are built principally for exportation. For this reason the table shews but little variation in the number built from year to year. The section on "commerce" will give the number exported.

MINES.

Although, as has been sufficiently shown in the place in this essay devoted to the consideration of our mineral resources, that Nova Scotia is endowed by nature with mineral wealth in a very extraordinary degree; if we except the article of coal, comparatively little has been done to *develop* those resources, and make them of practical value. The principal obstacle consists in the scarcity of capital in a new country, where all, or nearly all the capital is fully employed in the ordinary pursuits of commerce. It is not improbable, that even the *coal* might have remained in its native beds until now, had not British capital been employed in our coal fields.

It is known to all who are conversant with Nova Scotian affairs that the "Mining Association" held their privileges under a lease to the heirs of the Duke of York at an early date in the history of the province. It was usual in passing grants of Crown Land, to reserve to the Crown all mines, and deposits of gold, silver, coal, iron, and copper ore. This

monopoly was long a cause of much dissatisfaction to the colonists, and strenuous efforts were made by the Legislature to induce the Imperial Government to annul the grant or to limit the term of its continuance. It was impossible but that the discussion of such a measure, in which rival interests and existing rights were involved, must have been prolonged and sometimes discordant. It was at length, however, satisfactorily compromised, and now—reserving to the Association their former privileges within a circumscribed distance from the centres of their operations—the minerals of Nova Scotia have been resigned to the control of the Colonial authorities. This has given a stimulus to mining operations. Many new coal mines have been opened, some of them containing the oil-coal, and bituminous shales.

The principal mining operations of the General Mining Association are at Albion Mines, Pictou. The quantity of coal raised from these pits in 1860 was 167,004 tons. The greater proportion of this quantity (141,744 tons) was shipped to the United States, where it is used in iron foundries and gas works, for the production of steam. The coals are carried to the loading ground at South Pictou, six miles distant, by a railway worked by locomotives. A community of 2,000 souls is supported by the labour arising from these mines.

The Association has also mines at the Joggins, in Cumberland. They raised from these mines in 1860, 8,319 tons, of which 1,000 tons were shipped to the United States, and the remainder supplied the settlements skirting the Basin of Minas—with a portion of New Brunswick.

The mines of the Association at Sydney supply the province with fuel for domestic use, being admirably suited to that purpose. 117,615 tons were raised from these pits in 1860, 100,000 tons of which were consumed in Nova Scotia and the sister colonies.

The Association intend opening a new colliery at Little Pond, and are building a branch railway to be continued to Point Auconi, five miles distant.

The sales from the more recent mines at Lingan are increasing; *e. g.*—1859—9240 tons; 1860—16,298 tons.

Since the beginning of 1858, fifteen new coal mines have been opened by private individuals, 7 of which are in Cape Breton, 6 in Pictou and 2 in Cumberland. Two of these are oil-producing mines. In 1860 11,709 tons of common coal were sold from these new mines; and oil-coal, 1643 tons. Nineteen additional licenses were granted in 1860—9 for Pictou,

4 for Cape Breton, 2 for Cumberland, and 1 in each of the counties of Colchester, Sydney, Richmond and Inverness.

The coal raised in the whole province in 1860 amounted to 286,700 tons large, and 22,540 tons small; of which 59,121 tons were for home consumption, 72,881 tons were exported to the N. A. Colonies, and 187,506 tons to the United States.*

The Inspector's Report for 1860 informs us that the sales had largely increased beyond previous years, both at the Association's mines and at other mines. The report directs attention to the circumstance of 459 tons having been shipped to Brest by order of the French Government, and quotes from the Report of the Directors of Naval Construction to the Minister of Marine concerning the quality of the coal; which states that "its steam power is little inferior to Cardiff coal and equal to that of Newcastle." Sydney is likely to become an important coal depot for steamers, sixty-six steamers having coaled there in 1860.

Iron-mining in Nova Scotia seems to make but slow progress. Works have been erected at the falls of the Nictaux river, and at Clements, in the county of Annapolis; but though the situations possess great natural advantages, and the ore is abundant and of good quality, the operations have not been very successful;—though we learn from the "*Bridgetown Register*," that the works at Clementsport, *after a stoppage of thirty-three years*, are again in full blast, and are turning out five tons per day.

At Great Village river, in the township of Londonderry, are situated the works of the "Acadian Iron and Steel Company," (incorporated by Act of the Legislature in 1855.) The iron made from the ore of this famed deposit, is equal to the best quality produced in any other part of the world. The operations of this company are widening every year; and as the quality of the iron becomes better known, and the appliances for extracting it perfected, it must become a source of immense wealth to the projectors, and conduce to the prosperity of the province. The supply of the ore may be said to be inexhaustible. In one place where the veins are exposed, its breadth was found to be 120 feet. (See chap. IV., sec. "Mineral.")

Mineral Paints are manufactured from the ochrey ores of the iron deposits, and are likely to constitute an important article of commerce.

Granite is quarried extensively in the counties of Halifax and Shelburne.

Gypsum is largely quarried at Windsor, Newport, Walton, Shubenacadie

* Journals of House of Assembly 1860-1. Appendix 12.

and numerous other places, of which 105,431 tons were exported in 1860.

Grindstone is quarried at the Joggins, Seamen's Cove, and Ragged Reef in the county of Cumberland. There were 46,496 grindstones made in 1860.

Reddish brown and gray Freestone for building purposes are quarried in many parts of the carboniferous district, both for domestic use and for exportation to the United States and the other colonies. The principal quarries are at Wallace, and at the head of Pictou harbour, at which latter place stone of excellent quality and color, both in blocks and flags, is prepared.

Although *slate* and *marbles* abound in various places, they have not yet been quarried to an extent worthy of notice. Some polished specimens of our *marbles* will be seen at the Exhibition.

The principal attractions, however, in the Nova Scotia department of the Great Exhibition will be BARS OF GOLD FROM TANGIER; BOTTLES OF GRAIN GOLD FROM WINE HARBOUR, SHERBROOKE AND LAIDLAW'S; WASHINGS FROM THE OVENS, AND OTHER SPECIMENS—amounting in all to MORE THAN TEN THOUSAND DOLLARS.

For a full description of the GOLD MINES, see chapter IX.

COMMERCE.

Although Halifax is the principal seat of provincial commerce, other places, as Pictou, Yarmouth, Liverpool, Windsor, Pugwash, Sydney, C.B., with 47 more shipping ports, contribute to swell the aggregate amount. The geographical position of Nova Scotia is eminently favourable to commercial pursuits; and as the resources of the Province become developed, the general commerce must increase to an almost illimitable extent.

The largest portion of the exports of Nova Scotia are drawn from its fisheries and agricultural resources. The total value of fish exported in 1860 was \$3,094,499; of live stock and agricultural products, \$786,526; of lumber, \$767,136; products of mines and quarries, \$658,257; furs, \$72,218; manufactures, \$69,978; vessels, \$168,270; miscellaneous, \$151,132; imported from other countries and re-exported, \$1,019,788—making the total exports for 1860, \$6,787,804. Of the amount imported and afterwards exported, \$53,320 was shipped to Great Britain, \$47,877 to foreign countries, and \$918,591 to the other B. N. A. colonies.

The principal exports to Great Britain consisted of timber, (squared and

sawed,) and of ships built in the Province, in return for which there were imported from the United Kingdom manufactures of every description, suited to the wants of the country. The imports from Great Britain far exceed the exports thither. The West Indies is the principal market for our fish, in return for which the produce of these Islands is imported. To the United States, besides fish, are exported coal, gypsum, wood, and agricultural produce; imported, breadstuffs and manufactures.

The trade with the United States has grown more rapidly since the "Reciprocity Treaty" came into operation, by which all unmanufactured articles, the growth and produce of Nova Scotia, may be imported into the United States free of duty. Any advantages which may accrue to our commerce from that treaty, are likely to be of short continuance, as the influence of the agricultural interest in the United States is likely to prevent its renewal after the termination of the stipulated period. Nova Scotia need not, however, contemplate such a change with any apprehension. The superior advantages arising from cheapness in the construction of vessels, must secure to her a large proportion of the carrying trade; and the superiority of her soil for the growth of many agricultural productions which the United States consume, her fisheries, as well as the important articles, coal and gypsum, must always secure to her an increasing trade with that country.

The trade of Nova Scotia with the neighboring British Provinces is steadily increasing. There is already a growing trade with Canada in West India produce, which is reciprocated by Canada in the article of breadstuffs. Previously to 1850 but little commercial intercourse existed between the B. N. A. Colonies. The inter-colonial treaty which has since been established providing for the interchange of native commodities, has afforded a stimulus to commercial intercourse generally; the trade with Canada, however, must consist more in articles of commerce *in transitu* than in the respective products of the two colonies.* The increased intercourse amongst the colonies of B. N. America must inevitably tend to bind their interests more closely together; and it is hoped will create on this continent a cordial national policy, uniting in a common bond of self-preservation and progress the loyal millions of the Anglo-Saxon race, who claim descent from the same ancestry, and unitedly boast of their allegiance to the constitution and crown of Great Britain. The American people justly apprehend the rivalry which must reasonably

* Canada, however, which is now supplied by Pennsylvania, ought to be able to obtain her coal from Nova Scotia.

exist between themselves and these Colonies, if the latter maintain their present state of progress, more especially if a great highway is constructed wholly within the British territories. An intelligent American writer* upon this topic, urges upon the United States to cultivate the most liberal commercial intercourse with Canada, Nova Scotia, and New Brunswick, offering as they do an extensive market for the manufactures of the United States. He writes—"We cast our eyes upon their trade, our merchants go to their cities in search of customers, our manufacturers study their tastes, and we already rival England in their markets to so great an extent, that we carry fully one-half of their whole foreign trade, and are ready to compete with our English friends for the other half."

Imports and Exports from 1852 to 1861.

IMPORTS.		EXPORTS.	
1852	\$5,970,877	1852	\$4,853,903
1853	7,085,431	1853	5,393,538
1854	8,955,410	1854	3,696,525
1855	9,413,515	1855	4,820,645
1856	9,349,160	1856	6,864,790
1857	9,680,880	1857	6,967,830
1858	8,075,590	1858	6,321,490
1859	8,100,955	1859	6,889,130
1860	8,511,549	1860	6,619,534
1861	7,613,227	1861	5,774,334

The table of exports and imports* does not include the value of ships exported, which item in 1860 amounted to 8,842 tons—value 295,054. Of these, 6755 tons were sold in Great Britain, and 2087 tons in the B. N. A. colonies.

In addition to the statistics already furnished, a reference to the amount of shipping owned in the Province, and a comparison of it with that of other countries, will probably enable the reader to form a better idea of the extent of our commerce. The following is extracted from Sir Gaspard LeMarchant's official report to the Right Hon. the Secretary for the Colonies—1853: "This Province, being nearly surrounded by the sea, is destined, at no distant day, to be one of the largest ship-owning countries in the world. She owns now nearly one-third as much tonnage as France. She beats the Austrian empire by 2,400 vessels, and by 69,000 tons; and owns 116,000 tons of shipping more than Belgium. She beats the two Sicilies by 38,449 tons; Prussia by 90,783. Holland, which once contested the supremacy of the seas with England, now owns but 72,640

* Hunt's Merchant's Magazine, 1854.

tons of shipping more than this, one of her smallest colonies; and Sweden, with a population of three millions, only beats Nova Scotia in shipping by 36,927 tons." "Of all the republican states and territories included in the confederation, the tonnage of only six exceeded that of Nova Scotia: Maine, Massachusetts, New York, Pennsylvania, Maryland, Louisiana."

In 1846 the tonnage of Nova Scotia was more than half of all the British North American colonies collectively, the tonnage of all these colonies being 252,832 tons, while that of Nova Scotia alone was 141,093 tons. In 1853, the tonnage of Nova Scotia had increased to 189,083 tons. In 1861, notwithstanding the depression which has prevailed during recent years, it had increased to 248,061 tons, comprising 3258 vessels, valued at \$6,487,490,—only 13,161 tons less than the whole mercantile marine of England at the end of the reign of the third William.

Vessels entered inwards at the ports of Nova Scotia, 1861.

	No.	Tons,	Men,
Great Britain,	194	97538	5111
British West Indies,	259	31436	1916
British North America,	2681	227596	14451
United States,	2851	303638	18225
Other Countries,	338	36555	2101
	<u>6323</u>	<u>696763</u>	<u>41804</u>

Vessels cleared outwards at the ports of Nova Scotia, 1861.

	No.	Tons,	Men,
Great Britain,	152	68289	4262
British West Indies,	476	52890	4541
British North America,	2655	239036	14995
United States,	2509	306333	15836
Other countries,	297	29034	1886
	<u>6089</u>	<u>695582</u>	<u>41520</u>

SUMMARY OF THE FOREGOING ESTIMATE OF INDUSTRIAL RESOURCES.

Sections.	Land Stock, Vessels, Mills, Factories, &c., 1860-1.	Agricultural products, fish, Lumber, Minerals, &c., 1860-1.
Agricultural,	\$25,593,724	\$8,021,860
Fisheries,	880,450*	2,376,721
Manufactures,	1,011,480	146,900†
Lumbering,	730,104	1,098,888
Ship-Building,	Included in "Commerce."	168,270
Mines,	.....	813,392‡
Commerce,	6,096,780	.....
Total,	<u>\$34,312,538</u>	<u>\$13,626,031</u>

NOTE.—This Estimate is exclusive of Real Estate, Stocks, Shares, &c., in the city of Halifax and the towns of the Province.

* Boats, nets and seines only; vessels included in "Commerce" estimate.
† Return incomplete. ‡ Coal, grindstones, and gypsum; no return of iron.

The Census return of real and personal property is: Personal—\$17,224,084; Real—\$43,041,330; Total—\$60,265,414. This Estimate must be considered to be much below the true amount. The returns were very imperfect.

CHAPTER VII.

RAILWAYS, ELECTRIC TELEGRAPH, STEAMERS, &c., &c.

Railways are of but limited extent in Nova Scotia, notwithstanding the natural position of Halifax, from being the nearest to Europe of the Atlantic ports *open to navigation at all seasons*, has always marked it as the destined terminus of British railway communication on this continent. Several projects of inter-colonial railways had been mooted, but had not succeeded; when the public of Nova Scotia were convinced that, to wait till such a period as would connect them at once with the rest of the continent, was now futile; and they consequently commenced to construct railways upon their own resources, and within the bounds of the province. This course was determined upon during the session of 1854, in which year the works were commenced. The lines then proposed have been only partly completed. It was intended to construct a main trunk, with branches to Pictou on the St. Lawrence, and to Annapolis on the Bay of Fundy. The railways now constructed, and in full operation, consist of a trunk line, extending from Halifax to Truro—a distance of about sixty miles,—and a branch to Windsor, of about thirty-three miles. The whole length in miles is 92.75. The eastern branch to Pictou is being located, and it is expected that, in two or three years, it will be completed; and thus connect Halifax with the Gulf of St. Lawrence, as the Windsor branch connects it with the Bay of Fundy. Should the pending negotiations with the Imperial Government, undertaken by Canada, Nova Scotia, and New Brunswick, terminate favorably, the main trunk line will be immediately continued to the New Brunswick frontier, which will be an extension of 75 miles.

The cost to the province of the 92 miles already completed has been \$4,236,109, which amount, for the most part, is represented by debentures bearing interest at six per cent payable half-yearly. Of these debentures \$3,500,000 are held in Great Britain, and \$500,000 in Nova

Scotia. The stock has reached as high as 108 and 109 in the English market.

The character of the road is much superior to that of the United States railways; and with the exception perhaps of two—the Great Western and Great Northern, will compare favourably with English railroads. There is an obvious inferiority in the station houses, but those of Nova Scotia are quite suited to the circumstances of a young country.

The railway is managed by a commissioner who is a member of the Executive Council, and who is wholly responsible for its successful management. Under this commissioner are employed a superintendent of the locomotive department, a superintendent of the traffic department, and a general inspector of upholdence and construction; all of whom are responsible to the Railway Commissioner for its sub-management. The upholdence of the road is by tender for one year; the department finding rails, chairs, spikes and keys, and allowing twenty cents to the contractor for every sleeper removed and renewed.

Two trains leave Halifax each day for both Windsor and Truro, stopping at intermediate stations; from which places two trains arrive each day. The rate of passenger traffic is three cents per mile 1st class, and two cents per mile 2nd class—speed, about 20 miles per hour, including stoppages.

The following table shews the traffic, receipts, &c., for 1860:

	Passengers.		Horses & Waggons.	Freight.
	No.	Amount.	Amount.	Amount.
Main Line,	50579	33949 52	6016 93	22228 19
Windsor Branch,	37454	27835 86	5898 73	16541 69
Total,	88024*	\$ 61785 38	\$11925 66	\$38769 88

* 1st class—44,637. 2nd class—43,387.

Total receipts from all sources, \$112,470 92c. Working expenses, \$94,890 99c.; leaving a balance of \$17,579 93c. towards the interest on provincial loan.

The freight hitherto has principally consisted of the industrial products of the province. The largest proportion of the amount of interest to be paid on our debentures must, for many years to come, fall upon the general revenue. The indirect advantages, however, which have accrued to

the province from the introduction of railways, cannot be duly estimated. A stimulus has been imparted to general trade, and the sphere of industry has been commensurately enlarged. They must be considered as the great highways of the province; which have always been maintained at the public expense. Indeed it has become a matter of grave question, whether railways in any country have succeeded as a mere pecuniary speculation. But among the indirect benefits derived from them are the cheapness and increased comfort of travelling and the economy of time; the value of which no railway statistics can possibly exhibit: it must be sought for in our bills of health, and in the augmented returns of our industrial income.

CANALS.

As early as 1825 operations were commenced for connecting the harbour of Halifax with Cobequid Bay, by means of a canal, combined with the Shubenacadie river and the Dartmouth lakes. These works were continued for some time, involving a large expenditure of money, but were at length abandoned whilst still incomplete. A new company was incorporated in 1853, to resume and complete the works thus commenced, and the works began early in the following year.* This canal, after a series of financial difficulties, is nearly completed. It consists of a series of locks and two inclined planes, worked by means of machinery. It will afford very great facilities for the transportation of lumber, coal, building stone and gypsum, and all the more bulky articles of freight.

The "St. Peter's canal," to connect the waters of St. Peter's Bay on the Atlantic coast of the island of Cape Breton with those of the Bras d'Or lake, was commenced in the autumn of 1854, as a provincial work. When completed, it will divide Cape Breton into two islands. It will open to the Bras d'Or lake a safe and easy entrance, and one by which access will be had to it more conveniently than through its natural outlet. The length will be 2,300 feet. It is intended to have one lock at the St. Peter's Bay termination, and a guard-gate at the Bras d'Or. As the depth of water in the Bras d'Or lakes is sufficient for ships of the largest burthen, such an undertaking must be important to the commercial interests of the island.

ROADS AND POSTAL COMMUNICATION.

The roads of the province are very numerous, and are generally in good condition. The cost of opening new roads is defrayed in part by legisla-

* Nova Scotia as a field for Emigration.—P. S. Hamilton, Esq.

five grants, applied directly to that purpose, and in part by sums granted out of the treasury of the county in or through which the road is made. To these sources may be added the labour contributed by the people in each county. The legislative grant to this object, in 1860, was \$103,855.

The post office department in Nova Scotia is subject to the control of the Legislature, who are always ready to extend postal communication, as the wants of the country require. Besides the mails conveyed over the net-work of post roads covering every county of the province, overland mails are conveyed between Nova Scotia and the neighbouring provinces of New Brunswick and Canada, as well as to the United States. There is a direct communication with the latter country every fortnight, by means of the Cunard steamers; and a more frequent communication is maintained between various ports of Nova Scotia and the United States by steamers and sailing packets. The mail communication with Great Britain is carried on through the Cunard steamers, which make fortnightly trips each way between Boston and Liverpool, touching at Halifax. By branch steam-packets belonging to the same company, a fortnightly mail communication is kept up between Halifax and Newfoundland, and between Halifax and Bermuda.

From the report of the Postmaster General, for the year ending 30th December, 1860, are gleaned the following items:—There are 72 central offices, and 344 branch offices, or “way offices” in the province. There were delivered and posted at Halifax during the year: 2,080,520 newspapers, and 1,426,878 letters, being an increase over the preceding year of 251,212 newspapers, and 128,102 letters.

There is now an uniform established rate of postage throughout the North American Continental provinces—five cents (or 2 4-10d. sterling,) for letters weighing half an ounce.

The post-office department is not yet self-sustaining; the receipts during the year 1860 falling short of the expenditure \$27,748.20. The returns, however, show an increase in the receipts, over 1859, of \$6,035.36, an indication that the department is gradually becoming independent of aid from the general revenue.

ELECTRIC TELEGRAPHS.

Nova Scotia is quite up to the age, in the use of this modern auxiliary to commerce; every county being connected with the metropolis, and with the interior of the continent. The lines in the province are owned by the “Nova Scotia Electric Telegraph Company.” The wire extends

over a distance of 1151 miles, and the company have 46 telegraph offices. They have 3 submarine cables—one across Pugwash harbour, half a mile wide; one across the Strait of Canso, 1½ miles wide; and one at Lennox Passage (separating Isle Madame from Cape Breton) one mile wide. The charge for messages is 12 cents for 10 words, over a distance not exceeding 80 miles—beyond that distance, and under 160 miles, 24 cents.

The Newfoundland Telegraph Company enjoy the privilege of extending their line from Aspy Bay (the terminus of the Cape Breton end of the submarine telegraph connecting it with Newfoundland) through Cape Breton to Port Hood, a distance of 140 miles, where it connects with the Nova Scotia lines. This company have besides Port Hood, offices at Baddeck, Ingonish, and Aspy Bay. The Newfoundland terminus of the ocean telegraph is at Port au Basque.

The Telegraph Companies of Newfoundland, Nova Scotia, and New Brunswick have, under certain conditions, leased their lines to the "American Telegraph Company," which is composed of shareholders in the Colonies, and in the Northern and Confederate States. This Company have under their exclusive control a continuous line of communication throughout the whole length of the Continent, from Cape Breton to New Orleans.

STEAMERS.

Halifax, notwithstanding its acknowledged superiority as a safe and commodious harbour, and its commercial relations with Great Britain, has no line of steamers projected and sustained by local enterprise. This may arise from the fact that all the advantages to the public from such a commercial undertaking are enjoyed from the steamers of the B. N. A. R. M. S. Co., (better known as the Cunard company), which call at Halifax to land and receive passengers and freight, both from Liverpool to Boston and on the return voyage to Liverpool. This celebrated line has, beyond question, been the most successful of any line of ocean steamers, British or American. Its success, as far as human causes are to be considered, may be attributed principally to the superiority of the ships, both as to their construction and machinery; and in the second place to the judicious management of the Company. The maintenance of the strictest discipline on board these ships, is a sufficient explanation for the occurrence of so few disasters, over so long a period.

The importations of the finer descriptions of merchandize, British and foreign, which a few years ago were conveyed in sailing ships, are now,

with few exceptions, brought to the port of Halifax in these steamers. The quantity of freight for Halifax is steadily increasing every year; and the time, perhaps, is not very distant, when—railway communication being completed with New Brunswick and Canada—the imports of these provinces, together with those of Halifax, may be of such importance as to preclude the necessity of the extension of the voyage to Boston.

The Cunard Company have, stationed at Halifax, a line of screw-steamers regularly plying between Halifax and Newfoundland, and Halifax and Bermuda, conveying H. M. mails. The steamers to Newfoundland receive a subsidy from the provincial treasury.

There are also steamers occupying several routes from different parts of the province to the adjoining provinces, all of which receive subsidies from the province. One of these plies between Windsor and St. John, and between Amapolis and St. John, N. B.; one between Pictou, Georgetown, P. E. I., and Port Hood; one between Pictou and Prince Edward Island; and one in the Bras d'Or. The amount granted by the Legislature, in 1860, in aid of steamers, packets, &c., was \$7,700.

There is also a line of steamers projected, to ply in the summer months between Quebec, Pictou, and Charlottetown, in the Gulf of St. Lawrence. This line will be in part sustained by the Legislatures of the other provinces.

REVENUE.

The Revenue of Nova Scotia, extending over a period of ten years, shews a healthy increase in all the departments of trade. The past year, instead of an increase, shews a diminution in the revenue; as the trade of Nova Scotia has probably suffered as much, or more than that of any of the B. N. A. Colonies, from the unhappy and protracted war in the neighboring republic. The following table will shew, at a glance, the growth of the public income during the ten years ending in 1860:

Revenue.	Expenditure.
1851—\$433,120 00	1851—\$423,742 00
1852— 485,582 00	1852— 482,895 00
1853— 510,192 00	1853— 458,712 00
1854— 752,642 00	1854— 776,802 00
1855— 833,069 00	1855— 783,052 00
1856— 691,015 00	1856— 696,397 00
1857— 726,666 00	1857— 793,809 00
1858— 716,025 00	1858— 737,108 00
1859— 698,938 00	1859— 690,595 00
1860— 870,055 00	1860— 852,133 00

PUBLIC DEBT.

The direct liability of the province of Nova Scotia on 31st Dec., 1860, was \$4,901,305 42, viz. :

Provincial Bonds,	\$4,000,000 00
Provincial Notes,	447,458 00
Savings' Bank,	453,847 42

This indebtedness is chiefly incurred for public improvements and works of general utility, contributing to the advancement of the province; first among which is the Provincial Railway.

THE CURRENCY.

The currency of the Province has, since its first settlement, undergone important changes in its relation to the *sterling* or currency of Great Britain. The first rule was to count the one pound note, equal to 18s. sterling; by which rule, currency was converted into sterling by the deduction of a tenth—£100 currency being nominally equal to £90 stg. By the same rule, sterling was converted into currency, by the addition of a ninth. The next change made the English sterling equal to 1s. 3d. currency, or sixteen English shillings equal to the Treasury note of twenty shillings, or one pound. Consequently, under the new law, to reduce currency into sterling, was to deduct a fifth instead of a tenth; and to reduce sterling into currency, to add a fourth instead of a ninth. The latest change, which now obtains, is one of denomination only, the relative currency value of the English coins remaining unaltered. The province of Nova Scotia, and the provinces of Canada and New Brunswick, have very recently adopted the decimal mode of computation, which has involved the adoption of the cent (the hundredth part of a dollar,) as the copper currency, to replace the pence and half-pence formerly in use. Under the decimal system, as concerns Nova Scotia, the English florin is equivalent to fifty cents, or half a dollar; and the English sovereign is equivalent to five dollars, Nova Scotia currency. The smaller coins then will be, one shilling equal to twenty-five cents, and sixpence equal to twelve and a half cents. In calculating large sums, a somewhat different rule applies than before the change to the decimal system, viz.: *to reduce currency into sterling, divide by five; to reduce sterling into currency, multiply by five.*

Ex. 1.—\$5 00 cy. \div 5 = £1 stg., or \$500 cy. \div 5 = £100 stg.

Ex. 2.—£1 stg. \times 5 = \$5 cy., or £100 stg. \times 5 = \$500 cy.

Besides the one pound or four dollar Treasury note, and the five dollar

Treasury note, the Banks issue, under their charters, five pound, or twenty dollar notes, which are redeemable in specie. The Banks are not permitted to issue notes of a less sum than the amount named.

The par of Exchange on England is $12\frac{1}{2}$ per cent. Correctly speaking, the par is 25 per cent added to the sterling; but the Banks have always adopted the old rule of adding the ninth, viz: as £100 is to £90, so is £125 to £112 10s.; hence a ninth added to £112 10s., is £125. In decimals, it would be—

£100 or \$400, at $12\frac{1}{2}$ per cent.,	\$450
Add one-ninth,	50

£100 sterling, at 25 per cent., is	\$500 N. S. c'y.
------------------------------------	------------------

The Banks of Halifax are—the Bank of Nova Scotia, Bank B. North America (Branch), Union Bank, Halifax Banking Company, (the oldest established bank in the Province.) It is worthy of remark, as affording a proof of the judicious character of banking operations in Halifax, that there has never occurred an instance of a Halifax bank having suspended payment, even for a temporary period.

CITY OF HALIFAX.

Halifax was settled under Lord Cornwallis, in the latter part of June, 1749. The harbour is situated about midway between the eastern and western extremes of the Atlantic seaboard of Nova Scotia Proper. It is entered from the south; and from Sambro Island, upon which stands a lighthouse, extends northward nearly sixteen miles, terminating in a magnificent sheet of water—Bedford Basin,—which is separated from the outer waters by a deep channel called the Narrows. It is said that on the bosom of the Bedford Basin, which is completely sheltered, and navigable throughout, the whole British navy might ride in safety. The harbour has two entrances, formed by McNab's Island, and known as the eastern and western passage. The eastern passage is narrow, and is obstructed by a sand-bar, and is open to small vessels only. The western or main entrance is broad, with water sufficiently deep to float vessels of the largest size. Opposite to the southern extremity of the city, is George's Island, which, being well fortified, forms one of the chief defences of the city. On the summit of the hill, which rises behind the city two hundred and fifty feet above the level of the sea, stands the Citadel—a fortress of great strength, overlooking the harbour and city, and commanding the country for miles around. This fortress, next to

Quebec, is the strongest and best constructed British fortification in America. Its elevation is so great, that, if assailed from the harbour, no impression could be made upon its massive walls.

The city and its suburbs, north and south, extends over two miles; but in width, barely reaches at any point a half mile. It is built upon the slope of the hill, and is laid out in streets at right angles. The growth of Halifax has been slow. In 1760, eleven years after it was founded, "the three towns, Halifax, Irish-town (south suburbs,) and Dutch-town (north suburbs), contained about one thousand houses, great and small. In 1790, the population did not exceed 4000. An old geography of 1807 informs us that "the capital of Nova Scotia is Halifax, which contains about 15000 inhabitants, and is the most populous town of British America." The present population is 25,026. Inhabited houses, 2484. Taxable property, \$14,400,000.

The principal public buildings in Halifax are Government House, the Province Building, (one of the finest edifices in P. N. A.,) Dalhousie College, Lunatic Asylum, Provincial Penitentiary, County Court House, City Hospital, and Wellington Barracks. In the commercial part of the city, the unsightly wooden buildings are yearly giving place to substantial and elegant brick and stone structures. Two devastating fires have laid bare whole squares, which are being rebuilt wholly of stone and brick. Under a late city enactment, the erection of other than temporary wooden buildings in the centre of the city is prohibited, which prohibition will cause the city gradually to assume an improved aspect.

The city Corporation includes a Mayor, and eighteen Aldermen—three for each of the six wards.

There are sixteen places of religious worship, four of which belong to the Church of England, three to the Wesleyan Methodists, two to the united Presbyterians, two to the Baptists, two to the Established Church of Scotland, two to the Church of Rome, and one to the Universalists.

There are in the city of Halifax, two Bible Associations, nine Christian and Benevolent Societies, five National Societies, two Total-Abstinence Associations, three Clubs, six Masonic Lodges, one Literary Society, one Museum, one Debating Club, four public Libraries, one Gas Company, five other Joint Stock Companies, five Gold-mining Companies, one News-room, four Commercial Banks, one Savings' Bank, agencies of thirteen British and four American Life Insurance Companies, and of sixteen American and four British Fire Insurance Companies, Halifax Fire

Insurance Company; New York, Provincial, Nova Scotia and Union Marine Insurance Companies; Fire Companies; Consuls and Vice Consuls: Prussia, Portugal, Spain, Brazil, Hamburg, Bremen and Lubeck, France, Austria, United States.

The principal commerce is carried on with the North American and West Indian colonies and the United States. The exports during the year ending Sept. 30, 1860, amounted to \$3,902,638, of which \$1,136,022 were to the North American colonies, \$960,091 to the West Indies, \$998,936 to the United States, \$175,832 to Great Britain, and \$633,427 to other countries. The imports in the same period, were \$6,431,581, of which \$2,743,290 were from Great Britain, \$2,009,713 from United States, \$810,304 from North American colonies, \$96,707 from West Indies, \$771,667 from other countries. Total number of vessels entered inwards; 1291 with cargoes, 118 in ballast. Total number of vessels cleared outwards; 1330 with cargoes, 85 in ballast. Vessels registered in the port of Halifax: 1581—tons, 78,696—value, \$1,692,540.

Halifax is an important military post—the head quarters of the Lower Provinces. There are usually stationed here two battalions or regiments of Infantry, and companies of Artillery and Engineers. It is also the chief naval station for the Provinces and the West Indies. The Admiral resides here in the summer months, but in the winter removes his flag to Bermuda.

On the east side of the harbour is situated the town of Dartmouth, settled in 1750. The town is well situated, and is admirably adapted to the employment of ship-building. It is connected with the city by steam-boats.

CHAPTER VIII.

SOCIAL INSTITUTIONS.

In treating upon the social institutions of the province, they will very briefly be considered in the following order: Religious, Political, Judicial, Educational, The Press, The Militia.

RELIGIOUS.

By a law of the province, passed as early as the year 1758, it was enacted "That the sacred rites and ceremonies of Divine Worship according

to the Liturgy of the Church established by the laws of England shall be deemed the fixed form of worship." " Provided, nevertheless, that Protestants dissenting from the Church of England, under what denomination soever, shall have free liberty of conscience, &c., and may choose and elect ministers, for the carrying on divine service, and administration of the sacraments, according to their several opinions; and all contracts &c.," " and all such dissenters shall be excused from any rates or taxes to be levied for the support of the Established Church of England." The clause which gave the supremacy to the religion of the Church of England as the authorized religion of the province has been since repealed.

The Church of England, which is the oldest protestant body in Nova Scotia, numbers 47,744 adherents. The clergy of this church are 67 in number, and are under the control of a bishop, whose jurisdiction also extends over Prince Edward Island. The Church of England in this country is mainly supported by the liberality of the Society for Propagating Religion in Foreign Parts. It is interesting to observe that the first Colonial bishopric in the British dominions was established in Nova Scotia in 1787.*

The Presbyterian churches combined, comprise the most numerous religious denomination in Nova Scotia: the Established Church of Scotland numbering 19,063 adherents, and the United Presbyterians (the Presbyterian Church of the lower provinces and the Free Church) 69,456. Their ecclesiastical concerns are under the supervision of their respective synods. The clergy of the former number 21, and of the latter 68. The Synod of the United Presbyterian Church has also jurisdiction over the Presbytery of Prince Edward Island.

The Baptist churches include the second most numerous adherents of the protestant bodies in the province. The Associated churches number 55,336 adherents and 83 clergy, and the Free Will and Free Christian Baptists 6,704 adherents.

The Wesleyan Churches in Nova Scotia are under the direction of the Eastern British North American Affiliated Conference, which is a branch of the British Wesleyan Methodist Conference. This Affiliated Conference includes within its supervision the Churches of Nova Scotia, New Brunswick, Newfoundland, Prince Edward Island, and Bermuda. It is presided over by one of its clergy, who is nominated by the colonial body, and appointed by the parent conference. Its clergy in Nova Scotia number 54, and its adherents 34,055.

* Journal of House of Assembly, 1852, Appendix 4.

The most numerous among the lesser Protestant denominations are the Lutherans, who number 4,382. The Congregationalists number 2,183, with 5 clergy. The African Baptist Association has 4 clergy and 10 licentiates. The Universalists number 846 adherents; Quakers, 158; Bible Christians, 112. There are 13 Swedenborgians, 27 Mormons, and but 3 Deists.

The Church of Rome has 86,281 adherents, and is under the control of the Archbishop of Halifax. It includes two dioceses, the diocese of Halifax and the diocese of Arichat. Its clergy number 42.

Places of Worship in the Province.

Associated Baptist,	182	Church of Rome,	121
United Presbyterian,	143	Other Baptists,	34
Church of England,	139	Other Denominations,	51
Methodist,	136		
Church of Scotland,	25		831

POLITICAL.

Prior to 1719 (at which time Annapolis was the seat of government) the management of the civil affairs of the province was vested solely in the Governor; and, in his absence, in the Lieutenant-Governor or the Commander-in-Chief. In 1719, Governor Phillips, who succeeded Mr. Nicholson, received instructions from the British Ministry to choose a Council from amongst the principal English inhabitants, and, until an Assembly could be formed, to regulate himself by the instructions of the Governor of Virginia. This Council was composed of twelve members, principally officers of the garrison and the public departments. The Governor and Council, from the necessity of the circumstances, combined both the legislative and judicial authority, which, except in so far as they were restrained by the general principles of law, was absolute in all cases. In 1749 the seat of government was transferred to Halifax, where Governor Cornwallis formed a Council somewhat similar in its functions to the one at Annapolis. This method of administration continued until after the conquest of Louisburg in 1758, when Governor Lawrence, who had before the sailing of the expedition, received an order to issue writs for the election of representatives, but which was delayed because of the unsettled state of public affairs, proceeded to constitute a House of Assembly. This Assembly was composed of 16 members, eleven of whom formed a quorum for the transaction of business. The province at this time was not divided into counties. Lunenburg township was al-

lowed to send two representatives, and the township of Halifax four. The representatives entered upon their duties with zeal and intelligence. The most important measures which they adopted were the confirming the past proceedings of the Courts of Judicature, the establishing a form of religious worship, the granting the security of full liberty of conscience, the confirming the titles of land, rendering real estate liable for payment of debts, and passing an act for the punishment of criminal offenders. On the accession of George III., in 1761, a new Assembly was convened, the number of members being increased to 24. During the three years which had elapsed since the first Assembly was convened, several counties had been formed, and the population of the province had greatly increased, (by colonists from New England.) During this session, a formal treaty was executed with Joseph Argonaut, chief of the Monguash tribe of Indians, in which it was stipulated that "the hatchet was now to be buried in token of their submission to, and amity with his Majesty."

The civil constitution which now existed, continued without any fundamental change, until the concession by the Crown, of the modern form of administration called "Responsible Government," which Nova Scotia received in the year 1841. The way was in some measure prepared for this latest reform, in 1838, when two Councils were created, an Executive and a Legislative; and the deliberations of the Legislative Council were for the first time made open to the public.

The present political constitution of Nova Scotia may be briefly described as follows:

The highest authority is vested in the **LIEUTENANT GOVERNOR**, who is styled His Excellency (as the Queen's Representative.) The Lieutenant Governor of Nova Scotia is nominally subordinate to the "Governor General of British North America." It is, however, only a distinction of rank, as the administration of the respective colonies is in no respect connected.

The Lieutenant Governor is surrounded by an **EXECUTIVE COUNCIL**, chosen from the Legislative Council and the House of Assembly, and appointed by the Crown, who are his sworn advisers in the exercise of his administrative and legislative duties, and who are responsible to the people for the acts of his administration. Five of the members of the Executive are, in accordance with the principles of Responsible Government, heads of public departments, viz: the Attorney General, Solicitor General, Provincial Secretary, Financial Secretary and Receiver General.

The LEGISLATIVE COUNCIL, which is analagous in its legislative functions to the House of Lords, consists of twenty-one members, one of whom is *President*. They are appointed by the Crown, upon the recommendation of the Executive, and hold their seats for life.

The House of Representatives, or more frequently called the HOUSE OF ASSEMBLY, consists of fifty-five members, representing counties and townships, who are elected every four years. The elective franchise is granted to every male of twenty-one years of age, who is a natural-born or naturalized subject of the Queen of Great Britain, and who has been for one year a resident of the county or township in which he votes.

In its mode of procedure, the House of Assembly, as far as possible, conforms to the usages of the lower house of the British Parliament.

JUDICIAL.

The Law of Nova Scotia and the mode of administering justice, are in all essential and substantial points the same as in Great Britain. The common Law of England is the common law of Nova Scotia; and the statutory enactments of the British Parliament up to the time of the colonization of this country have force here so far as they are applicable to our circumstances, whilst a body of Local Statute Law judiciously framed and adapted to the simpler forms of colonial life, but based upon British principles, has grown up and has lately been carefully revised and consolidated. To one fact in this connection it may be permitted to refer with some degree of pride as an evidence of the spirit at once humane and intelligent which has characterized our legal reforms. To Nova Scotia belongs the honour of having first set the example of limiting the punishment of death to crimes of Treason and Murder; an example which if not implicitly followed, has yet been pretty closely imitated in the meliorations of sanguinary laws as well in the Mother Country as in the adjoining Colonies. It is pleasing to add that the mildness of her criminal code has not been to Nova Scotia the source of any mischief, and that crimes of a heinous character are of very rare occurrence.

The principal Tribunal in Nova Scotia is the SUPREME COURT; having within the province the same powers as are exercised in England by the Courts of Queen's Bench, Common Pleas, Exchequer, and Chancery. It has original jurisdiction in all causes over five pounds, and is the Court of Appeal from the decisions of Justices of the Peace in civil actions. This Court is presided over by a Chief Justice and four puisne

judges, who sit *in banco* in the city of Halifax twice in the year; the terms being respectively of two weeks and four weeks duration. The remainder of the time of the judges is chiefly occupied on circuit, there being spring and fall terms or sittings of this Court for the trial of civil and criminal causes in every county of the province. The Chief Justice receives a salary of £640 sterling, and each of the Puisne Judges £560 sterling. From this Court there is an appeal to the judicial Committee of the Privy Council.

Justices of the Peace, of whom there are 1412 in the province, being one to every 204 of the population, have civil jurisdiction to the amount of ten pounds currency, and exercise in criminal matters the same powers as are held by the same class in England. General Sessions are held in every county once or oftener every year, and special sessions may be summoned at which larcenies of £10 or under can be heard and determined.

There is a *Court of Marriage and Divorce* consisting of the Governor, as President, and one of the Judges of the Supreme Court appointed by him as Vice-President, and the members of the Executive Council, which has full jurisdiction over all matters relating to prohibited marriages and divorce: but it says something for the morality of the country that this Court seems to exist only in the statute book. A *Court of Vice-Admiralty* is established at Halifax. A *Court of Probate* in every county has control of the administration of estates of deceased persons.

EDUCATIONAL.

The public Educational institutions of Nova Scotia afford to the community a fair opportunity of acquiring a sound ordinary education, or a more enlarged classical and scientific training; though the system is far behind that of Canada in its efficiency. The higher institutions of learning, viz: the academies and colleges, are fully adequate to the wants of the province. The department most inefficient is that of the common schools, which though yearly attaining a higher standard through the beneficial advantages of the Normal School—a training school for teachers, are not of that character which is earnestly desiderated by those who are interested in the work of education.

The *common schools* are supported by legislative grants of money, together with the voluntary payments of the people. In each county there is a board of School Commissioners, whose duty it is to regulate the division of the county into school districts, apportion the legislative

grant, examine and licence school teachers, furnish statistics, and superintend the interests of education generally within the county. There exist likewise, a superior class of common schools, designated grammar schools, where higher qualifications are required in the teachers, and where the classics are taught.

The Normal and Training School situated in the village of Truro, is supported by a provincial grant, and has been in operation since 1855. The Principal of the institution is also the provincial Superintendent of Education. The system of supporting schools free to all classes by direct taxation, as adopted in the United States, has been agitated for several years, on which subject the Committee of Education in 1860 reported to the Legislature: "Your committee believe that the people of this country are from year to year, becoming more alive to this mode of supporting schools."

The oldest established of the *Colleges* is *King's College*, founded in 1789—Patron, the Archbishop of Canterbury. It is under the management of Governors, being members of the Church of England; but is open to all classes, receiving from the Treasury an equal grant with other denominational institutions. Dalhousie College, at Halifax, was incorporated in 1820, at the suggestion of the nobleman whose name it bears, and its Trustees are incorporated by law. It has never answered the objects of its foundation, mainly because of the existence of several denominational colleges and academics; and the building, which is a handsome freestone structure, is now used for a Post-office and other public purposes. There is an efficient grammar school taught in a part of the building. There is also Acadia College, at Wolfville, connected with the Baptist denomination; St. Mary's College, at Halifax—Roman Catholic; and the College of the Presbyterian Church of the Lower Colonies—Truro and Halifax. Of the *Academies* the principal one is at Sackville, New Brunswick, (about equi-distant from Halifax and St. John.) but being under the control of the Eastern British North American Wesleyan Conference, its sphere embraces both provinces. It comprises two branches, male and female; to each of which a capacious building is appropriated; and a lecture hall for the use of both. There are likewise academics or preparatory schools attached to the several colleges. The curriculum of study maintained in these Institutions includes the several branches of Mental and Natural Philosophy, with the ancient and modern Languages. The departments are filled by gentlemen, who are college graduates thoroughly qualified for those positions.

There are in the province 52 grammar schools, containing 1600 pupils, and 1000 common schools—pupils 35,000. The legislative grant for educational purposes was in 1860 \$65,893 25.

THE PRESS.

The "fourth estate" is tolerably well represented in Nova Scotia. In the city of Halifax there are published six tri-weekly and one weekly general newspapers, four weeklies—organs of religious denominations, and one total-abstinence journal. There are also one or more newspapers in the towns of Yarmouth, Pictou, Liverpool, Bridgetown, Antigonish, and Sydney, C. B. The city papers contain a large amount of general reading and editorial matter, reports of debates in provincial parliament, commercial and general intelligence, and are conducted with considerable ability and energy. Their editorial columns are chiefly devoted to the discussion of local topics; though the occasional consideration of subjects bearing upon the interests of the nation and the world, exhibit a vigour and intelligence not behind the ordinary press of Great Britain.

The stirring events which have recently transpired in our relations with the republic of America have presented a fertile topic for Colonial pens, and have tended to impart an unwonted stimulus to the intellectual gyrations of Colonial brains.

The circulation of the city papers is from 1200 to 2500 copies at each publication.

MILITIA.

The latest reliable census of the Militia force of Nova Scotia, dates as far back as 1846, when it was returned as comprising 47 regiments, 1445 commissioned officers, 2,494 non-commissioned officers, 53,920 rank and file. Of the rank and file 4878 were from 15 to 18 years of age, 41,650 from 18 to 45, and 7,392 from 45 to 60. This body of Militia though constituting numerically so imposing a band of soldiery, are virtually disbanded, no systematic drill having been enforced for several years.

The Volunteer movement has, however, aroused the dormant warlike spirit of Nova Scotians, which has manifested itself in the organization of an effective Volunteer force, numbering throughout the province not less than 2500 men, comprising 44 companies, 6 of which are Artillery corps. His Excellency the Earl of Mulgrave, who, in his capacity as Civil

Governor, has the command of all the Militia, has taken a laudable interest in this movement ever since its inception, frequently attending the drill-room to inspect their exercises, and expressing his gratification with their progress in the difficult art. The law enacts that "every man of the age of sixteen, and not over sixty years of age, except Clergymen, members of the Executive Council, Judges of the Supreme Court, the Receiver General, the Financial Secretary, and the Provincial Secretary, shall be enrolled in the Militia." The census of last year returns 67,367 males between the ages of *twenty* and sixty; if, then, what is contemplated by the authorities be done—to resuscitate the Militia under an improved organization,—should any imperious necessity call forth her aid in the mutual defence of the British possessions in North America, Nova Scotia would proudly take her position alongside the other colonies, with a contingent of at least 60,000 men.

CHAPTER IX.

GOLD DISCOVERIES AND MINES.

Dr. Dawson in his *Acadian Geology*, enumerating the minerals of the Atlantic metamorphic district of Nova Scotia, mentions the probability of the existence of gold being discovered in the quartz veins of the metamorphic rocks, from the rocks bearing so close a resemblance to those of the auriferous districts in other parts of America. Notwithstanding this statement of the geologist, perhaps not one inhabitant of Nova Scotia ever seriously thought of searching for the precious deposit. Nothing therefore could have excited greater wonder in the minds of the people than the startling announcement that *gold* had been discovered at *Tangier*, sixty miles from Halifax. Indeed, had it not been for this circumstance, *Tangier* might have enjoyed undisturbed its imposing name and forest seclusion for half a century to come. Like most of the modern discoveries of gold, its discovery in this province was purely accidental. The Hon. Mr. Howe, Provincial Secretary, who early visited the place accompanied by Professor How, of King's College, in his report to His Excellency Lord Mulgrave, gives a brief and graphic account of the particulars of the discovery at *Tangier*. He states that in March, 1861, "a man stooping to drink at a brook, found a piece of gold shining among the pebbles over which the stream flowed, and upon further search he found more. This

was about half a mile from the east of Tangier river, a small stream taking its rise not far from the source of the Musquodoboit, and flowing through a chain of lakes which drain for many miles on either side a wilderness country, and flowing into the Atlantic about forty miles to the eastward of Halifax." As Mr. Howe found about one hundred men collected at the place who were impatient to try their fortune at this novel employment, he instructed a surveyor to lay off a square mile in lots of 20 feet by 30. Lots were soon taken up, some of them by miners who had worked in California and Australia. Though no very valuable nuggets were as yet found, confidence in the extent of the deposits steadily increased, and the pioneers worked on cheerfully and industriously. The Government, while giving every facility to those who were disposed to "prospect," acted with caution, lest too great inducement might be held out to persons who had employment, hastily to rush to the diggings.

A few months after the discovery at Tangier, intelligence was brought to the city that gold was also found in Lunenburg, at a place called the *Ovens*, about sixty miles west from Halifax. The *Ovens* is a peninsula which forms the western side of Lunenburg harbour, and which, extending from the town of Lunenburg a distance of five miles into the Atlantic, terminates in a bluff promontory, about forty feet high, with steep cliffs on the eastern side, but on the western side sloping down to a stretch of level land with another bay beyond. The average breadth of this peninsula is about half a mile. The bluff promontory called the "*Ovens*," occupies about half of this distance, presenting a frontage to the sea, where deep caverns have been worn into the bluff by the action of the waves. Mr. Howe states that the quartz veins are in all directions through the promontory, and are visible to the naked eye, without labour. Whilst attention was generally directed to the quartz veins in the upland rocks, it was conjectured by one or two individuals that the sands below the cliffs would be impregnated with particles of gold. Experiments proved successful, and those shore claims have proved to be the most remunerative of any, whether at the *Ovens* or at Tangier. The astounding revelations of the existence of gold lying at their feet, startled the imagination of the stolid Germans; and so great was the excitement for some weeks before the claims were adjusted, that buxom matrons and maidens might be seen in diligent search for some shining nugget, or gathering sand with the hope of extracting the precious dust. What tale of queenly or faery riches can rival the negligent luxury of these honest Dutch people? Cleopatra, to impart splendour to a feast, dissolved and drank off her

choicest pearls ; but the worthy dames of Lunenburg have for generations past, after scrubbing their farm-house floors to their wonted whiteness, strown them broadcast with sand of gold.

Not long after the discovery of gold at Lunenburg, specimens were found about nine miles distant from Halifax on the property of Mr. Charles P. Allen, at Lake Thomas, which Gold locality was immediately distinguished as *Allen's farm*. The account of this discovery created so much excitement that in two days fifty applications for claims were lodged with the Commissioner of Crown Lands. Several of the finest specimens yet found were from this place, and the prospect appeared so promising as to induce the agent of the London Company to purchase a property contiguous to Allen's (Laidlaw's,) at a large advance upon its previous valuation.*

Then followed discoveries at other places on the Atlantic Coast ; at *Indian Harbour*, and at *Wine Harbour* in the County of Guysborough. This was about the middle of September. Mr. Smith, the discoverer of gold in this neighbourhood, (who had been prospecting for some days in the vicinity of Indian Harbour,) upon searching at Wine Harbour discovered near the tideway, a ridge of whinstone cropping out, and slaty formation adjoining ; the two being separated by a small vein of quartz, which he found to contain gold. This seam of quartz extends for some distance nearly parallel with and close to high water mark on the shore of Wine Harbour, the direction being S. 63° East.

A few weeks later, gold was found at *Sherbrooke*, about a mile and a half from the west bank of the St. Mary's River, opposite the village of Sherbrooke, also in the County of Guysboro'.

The discoveries until now were confined to the Atlantic metamorphic district. On the 26th October a letter appeared in one of the city papers, written at Wolfville, in King's County, informing the public that gold had been discovered, in small quantities, at a place called Little Chester, on the south of *Horton Mountains*. This locality is just at the inner edge of the granitic metamorphic district, where it joins the carboniferous.

About the same time, or perhaps a little before the discovery at Horton Mountains, it was announced in the Yarmouth Tribune, that gold had been discovered at Foote's Cove, near *Cranberry Head*. The part of the coast where the auriferous particles were found, was said to bear a

* These two localities are now denominated the Waverley Diggings.

striking resemblance to the coast in the vicinity of the Ovens. The results of this discovery have not been very promising.* Other discoveries have been made at different times at *Lawrence-town*, *Chezitcook*, *Isaac's Harbour*, *Sheet Harbour*, *LaHave*, and at *St. Mary's River*, all on the Atlantic coast. In the beginning of the present year gold was found at a place four miles from the railroad station at *Elmsdale*, both in quartz and sand. Sufficient proof has however already been given of the fact, that the granitic metamorphic district of the Atlantic coast and parts of the inner metamorphic, are exceedingly rich in deposits of this precious mineral. A few observations concerning the nature of the deposits, and some particulars about the mining localities will be necessary to a full consideration of the subject.

MINES.

Tangier is most favourably situated for mining operations, being within only half a mile of navigation. Communication is kept up between the mines and the city, by means of a steamboat running in the summer season, to and from, twice a week. Mining operations have been chiefly confined to single claims, though two or more persons have taken up larger areas, and are working them on an extended scale. The miners have suffered loss of time and money through the delay attending the erection of crushing machines. They were for many months obliged to resort to hand-crushing, which is a slow and unsatisfactory process; and consequently tons of quartz were accumulated, which only lately have been subjected to the crushing process, and thus enabled them to realize the fruit of their toil. These mines are situated sixty seven miles east of Halifax, and about half a mile from the coast. The outcropping rocks form a series of low hills, which are covered with a thick growth of spruce and hemlock. The strata which contain the gold consist of clay slate, traversed in various directions by veins of quartz, which is generally very compact. The strata which are very much disturbed, have been pretty well exposed by recent explorations. At one point they have a strike of S. 84° E., and a dip of 67° S. The gold at *Tangier* occurs mainly in the quartz veins. It is disseminated through the matrix in the usual manner—frequently in isolated particles and masses; and where the quartz is white, furnishes specimens of great beauty. The minerals in association with the gold, are

* Within the last two months, a number of claims have been taken up at this place.

principally iron pyrites and mispickel. Chalcopyrite, magnetite, hematite, and galena also occur in small quantities.* Tangier is our most important mining district, and has become quite a considerable village. The facilities for profitable labour are continually increasing. Two or three crushing machines have been set up, and arrangements are made by individuals and by companies, to commence extended operations.

At Lunenburg (the Ovens), as soon as the auriferous character of the sands was known, there was not a little excitement. Every body rushed from the upland diggings; and as many were eager to participate in the allotment who had no share in the discovery, it was not without some difficulty that the Government finally adjusted the respective claims. Mr. Campbell, who first directed his attention to the shore claims, having associated himself with William Cunard, Esq., and Mr. R. G. Fraser, succeeded in securing the best locality; and it is currently believed that those gentlemen have been so fortunate as to extract a large amount of gold. It is not pretended to state what amount; but judging from the short period in which they enjoyed them, and the expense attending the working of the claims, any "guess" at the amount would be probably much exaggerated. These claims were afterwards sold to a larger Company for the sum of \$4800. All the holders of shore lots have been more or less successful. The upland claims are, notwithstanding, the most likely to prove lastingly remunerative. The facilities for mining at the Ovens are even greater than at Tangier; every part of the peninsula being accessible by water. Before the winter had set in, there were from 50 to 80 shanties and tents on the ground, and two or three hundred people. The strata at this place are similar in appearance and structure to those at Tangier, and seem to have been equally disturbed. At one point near the shore (writes Mr. Marsh, who visited the spot) where they were well exposed, the strike was S. 80° W. and the dip about 75° N. Quartz veins pass through the slate in many directions, and are generally found to contain gold, especially those running north and south. Several dikes of basaltic trap were also observed, one of which was seven feet in width and appeared to be conformable to the strata. The auriferous sand on the shore rests on the edges of the up-turned slate which has been worn into "pockets" of various sizes, well adapted to retain the gold as it is washed over them. At this place all the shore claims for miles around the

* O. C. Marsh A. B. in Amer. Jour. of Science and Arts.

Ovens had been taken up, to the number of 82, up to October last—and 360 upland claims.

The number of claims applied for at *Wine Harbour* (Mr. Howe informs us by his letter to Lord Mulgrave of 28th October) was at that time 30; the number of people employed about two hundred. At *Isaac's Harbour* 23 applications had been made for claims, and about 70 persons were employed. At Laidlaw's farm 16 claims had been taken, and 50 persons were employed.

At *Sherbrooke*, we learn from a correspondent of the *Sun* newspaper, who seems to write intelligently upon the subject, the gold fields promise to be equal to any yet discovered. On the claims laid out, eight fine veins of quartz, all more or less gold bearing, have been discovered. One man took out forty dollars worth in an afternoon, by breaking it up with a small hammer. The general direction of the veins is about 68° W, corresponding to the strike of the enclosing strata, which are hard and slaty in structure, and considerably shattered, dipping about 22° E., at a very high angle. The quartz is highly impregnated with metallic minerals, as bisulphate of iron and copper, arsenical pyrites, and a mineral resembling silver.

PRODUCTIVENESS, &C.

The following figures will afford some information as to the productiveness of the quartz. A Tangier miner classified his quartz into three parts: No. 1 consisted of quartz in which gold was clearly apparent; No. 2 where gold was only barely perceptible; No. 3 where there were no apparent signs of gold. At the request of a bystander, who had witnessed the failure of the temporary mechanical appliance of crushing, the miner proceeded in his own way to pound and wash the quartz so classified, and afterwards to amalgamate and produce the gold. The result was as follows:

Quartz	No. 1	weighing	5 lbs.	produced	fine gold	1 dwt. 22 grains.
"	No. 2	"	8 lbs.	"	"	" 4 dwt.
"	No. 3	"	6 lbs.	"	"	" 60 cents worth.

More recently a lot of quartz (not picked), weighing a few cwt. less than six tons, was crushed at Tangier which yielded \$1,080 (£216 stg.), or \$200 (£40 stg.) to the ton.

At Lunenburg, the shore washings have been exceedingly remunerative. Their true productiveness is not easily ascertained, as the most extensive operations have been carried on by a company, who have prudently maintained the greatest secrecy regarding them. It is stated, how-

ever, that a shareholder refused \$2000 for a half share, the original price of which was \$200 ; and that one hundred bags of sand shipped to Halifax realized \$400 worth of gold per bag. Three different samples of quartz sent from Lunenburg to London was found upon analyzation to produce respectively (to the ton) 61 oz., 1 oz., and one-tenth of an ounce of gold.

A gentleman from Sherbrooke sold to a firm in Halifax 120 ozs. at \$18.50 per ounce, which, with some other lots sold at the same time by other parties, realized nearly \$10,000. Part of this was washed out of the soil overlying the quartz reefs, and the remainder from the quartz.

It is quite impossible to arrive at even an approximation to the aggregate amount of gold extracted since its discovery, and large quantities of quartz are in possession of miners, yet uncrushed. In addition to what has been sold in Halifax, large and valuable specimens have been sent to England, Ireland, Scotland, and the United States.

There have been several companies formed for the purpose of quartz mining, one of which was formed in London bearing the name of the Nova Scotia Gold Mining Company, whose agent, Mr. Thomas Belt, has passed several months in the province in the interests of the company.* Companies have also been organized in Halifax and in other parts of the province.

From the foregoing facts it must be conceded that henceforward *gold-mining* must be added to the various industrial resources of Nova Scotia. The government from the novelty of their situation have had to contend with some trifling difficulties, arising from the conflicting interests and misapprehension of individuals, but they seem to have done all that a Government could do in so sudden an emergency. His Excellency, the Lieutenant Governor has on several occasions visited the mining localities, and has exhibited a warm interest in the success of a branch of industry which promises to increase the material wealth of this highly favoured colony,

POSTSCRIPT.

Although the foregoing chapter was written in January of the present year, it comprises all that is important relating to our gold fields. The localities therein described are now the principal centres of attraction to adventurers.

* This company's works are now in successful operation.

The writer has ascertained from the Gold Commissioner's office, that there were sold to 31st Dec., 1861—

	Small lots.	$\frac{3}{4}$ acre lots.	5 acre lots.
At Tangier,	248	7	4
Ovens,	630	61	1
Wine Harbour,	21	24	6
Stormont, { Isaac's and Country } { Harbours, } 69	5	2	
Sherbrooke,	—	23	19
Waverley, (Laidlaw's,)	—	31	6

There are no available statistics later than the above date. A large number of claims have, however, been taken up since Dec., '61, at Sherbrooke and at the new diggings of Oldham (Elmsdale,) and Renfrew. It is supposed that more than eighty places throughout the province have been found to be auriferous.

Extracts from the Act relating to the Gold Fields of Nova Scotia.

"The Governor in Council is hereby authorized to select and appoint a suitable person to act as Deputy Gold Commissioner for the Province, and suitable persons to act as Deputy Gold Commissioners, as occasion may require, in the several districts, and to define the limits of their jurisdiction respectively; and by virtue of and during the continuance of such appointment, such Gold Commissioner within all the gold districts, and such Deputy within the districts to which he is appointed, shall exercise the power of a Justice of the Peace: provided always that no such Commissioner shall act as a Justice of the Peace at any Court of General or Special Sessions, or in any matter out of session, except for the administering of affidavits, the preservation of the peace, the prevention of crimes, the detection and commitment of offenders, and in carrying out the provisions of this Act.

"No Gold Commissioner or Deputy Gold Commissioner shall be directly or indirectly interested in any gold mine, or in the proceeds or profits thereof, nor shall he act as the agent or attorney of any interested therein, under a penalty of one thousand dollars for every offence, to be recovered by proceedings in the Supreme Court."

"The Chief Gold Commissioner and each Deputy shall be provided with a Book of Record, uniformly ruled, wherein shall be entered all applications for areas, with the precise time of their being made, showing the description of area applied for, the amount paid, the name or names of the applicants in full, with the name of the party paying, which shall be open, at all reasonable times, to the inspection of all persons desiring to see the same; and as each applicant shall pay for and file his written application for a mine, the name of the applicant shall be written on the area or areas applied for; and each deputy shall make a return weekly, or oftener, if required, to the Chief Gold Commissioner, of all applications so made, and of the names written on the plan required by the 13th section, and remit the amounts paid."

"It shall be the duty of each Deputy Gold Commissioner to prepare and keep a plan of the gold field or fields within his jurisdiction, with the areas that shall have been laid off, all distinctly marked out thereon; and with his weekly or other return to the Chief Gold Commissioner he shall forward a duplicate plan of all surveys made during the week, and the Chief Gold Commissioner shall cause such plan to be forthwith copied upon a general plan to be prepared and kept by him, of the gold fields in question.

"The form of an application for a mining area shall be as in Schedule B., or to that effect, and the Deputy Commissioner shall endorse thereon the precise time when received; but no application shall be valid unless made in writing, defining the area applied for, and accompanied (except in case of free claims by discovery or otherwise,

under the provisions of this Act,) by payment of a first instalment as hereinafter provided for such area; or, in case of a lot of one thousand square feet in alluvial or placer diggings, by payment of the entire yearly rental. A receipt signed by the Receiver General, acknowledging payment at his office, shall be taken, when presented to the Deputy Gold Commissioner of the district, as equivalent to the production of the money therein specified, and thereupon such Deputy Commissioner shall deliver to the applicant a receipt in form."

SCHEDULE B.

Application is hereby made for a lease for one year, from the _____ day of _____ 186____, of Lot No. _____, at _____ Gold District, measuring _____ feet by _____ feet—subject to the terms and conditions of the Act relating to the Gold Fields.

Dated this _____ day of _____, A. D., 186____

"Quartz mines shall, so far as local peculiarities or other circumstances may permit, be in general laid out in areas, and be subject to the rents and royalties hereinafter specified.

"Area number one shall be one hundred and fifty feet along a lead by two hundred and fifty feet across.

"Area number two shall be one hundred and twenty feet along a lead by five hundred feet across.

"Area number three shall be three hundred feet along a lead by five hundred feet across.

"Area number four shall be four hundred and fifty feet along a lead by five hundred feet across.

"Areas shall be laid out, as far as possible, uniformly, and in quadrilateral and rectangular shapes. Measurements of areas shall be horizontal, and each area shall be bounded by lines vertical to the horizon.

"The rents per annum of these areas shall be—for area number one, forty dollars; area number two, eighty dollars; area number three, one hundred and sixty dollars; and for area number four, two hundred and forty dollars.

"No more than one area shall be included in one lease; but such area may be of any of the classes above named.

IMMIGRATION.—CONCLUSION.

There is not, perhaps, one of the colonies of Great Britain, suited to the reception of emigrants, where so little effort has been made to invite emigration, as in Nova Scotia. Indeed, the historian of our Province was of opinion that any accession to our population by means of immigration was not desirable, and he considered it to be a matter of self-gratulation that the unfavourable character which the province sustained abroad, both as to its soil and climate, has diverted the tide of emigration to other colonies. The learned author writes (History of Nova Scotia, vol. ii. p. 359)—"We require all the unoccupied land in Nova Scotia for the expansive growth of our own population. It is now (1827) little short of 150,000, and, if it should increase at the rate exhibited during the last ten years, it will in half a century amount to upwards of 500,000. Under these circumstances, although there is yet ample room for emigrants, their

introduction in any great numbers, if not to be regretted, is a matter of perfect indifference." We dissent from this opinion. Admitting the learned Judge's probable rate of increase giving us a population of 500,000 in seventeen years from the present time to be tolerably correct, (which it has proved to have been by the actual increase since 1827); 500,000 will be an exceedingly sparse population for a country containing an area of 18,600 square miles. There is not one of the hitherto flourishing states of the Federal Union whose number of population to the square mile does not far exceed 26. In 1850 Massachusetts had 137.17 to the square mile; Rhode Island 122.95; Connecticut 78.06; New Jersey 71.46; New York 67.33; Maryland 53; Pennsylvania 49.19; New Hampshire 39.6; Maine, the least dense of all the northern states, being 16.66.* Nova Scotia in 1851 had 14.84 to the square mile; in 1861, 17.78. It will be found, upon closer examination of statistics, that the states referred to are in a prosperous condition industrially, in the ratio of the density of their population. New York, whose cities' population constitutes 50 per cent. of the whole state, may be wealthier in her industrial resources than other states which are more densely populated. Rhode Island, however, the smallest in area—only 1200 square miles—ranks second in the density of her population; and it is proverbial that this small state is proportionately the wealthiest in the Union. Massachusetts, which ranks first in density, is well known to be the principal seat of manufactures, and is rapidly increasing in wealth. On this subject the writer recalls to memory an article in a British review† upon the industrial state of the West Indian Colonies. Referring to Barbadoes as a prosperous island, containing 724 inhabitants to the square mile; he accounts for the miserable condition of Jamaica, from having barely 60. Happily, Nova Scotia, with less than a third of the density of Jamaica, is in exactly the opposite condition.

The question now arises, *does Nova Scotia need immigration?* And the question here is not, will it make her present inhabitants richer or happier? but rather, will it tend to urge her forward in a career of industrial and commercial progress? Will it tend to develop those inexhaustible resources with which the God of Nature and Providence has endowed her? In a word, shall she take her place, humble though it may be, in the advance car of the world's progress? It cannot be denied, that our province might move on in a happy and contented condition, securing to her people, *all* that a people ought reasonably to

* Hunt's Merchant's Mag., 1854.

† London Review, Jan. 1861.

demand—the healthiest climate under the sun; the largest liberty which is consistent with the reserved power and authority of a well organized state, and a dependency of a great empire; admirable facilities for education; enjoying the purifying and elevating influences of Christian institutions, with the fullest toleration of religious opinion; with a generous soil, and a surface diversified with the most varying forms of beauty—nevertheless, failing to fulfil her destiny. But what superior advantages she possesses!

A country is what its people make it to be. Read the history of the flourishing states of Europe. There, energy has overcome the most formidable natural obstacles to progress; here, Nature invites us to open her treasures, and promises to reward the patiently industrious with plenty. There, industry and commerce have struggled against the combinations of wealth and power; here, such hindrances are but little felt. There, the accumulations of years are jeopardized or lost in an hour by the ruthlessness of political dissensions or aggrandising war. Alas! the American Continent may not boast, after the vandalism enacted at Charleston, disgraceful to a people professing to occupy a place in the comity of nations. Is the United North so righteous, forsooth, that it claims to be the Minister of Divine Vengeance upon the sins of modern cities? Pitiably arrogant!

During the last twenty years, Nova Scotia has suffered deeply from one of the evils just cited. There is not a British Colony excepting Canada, where the heat of party conflict has been so intense. But in Canada, the constitutional struggle was more brief, and Canada has since bounded onwards with a giant stride. Nova Scotia has been the principal theatre of the constitutional struggle which gave Responsible Government to the B. N. A. Colonies; and the exacerbated passions of some of the disputants have never been effectually calmed. The Legislature for the past ten years or more, has been a scene of party recrimination; and only when some absorbing subject, such as the Inter-colonial Railway, has awakened unusual interest, have party animosities been forgotten and the country's real welfare been seriously regarded. The most intelligent and influential men of both parties are indulging the hope that those hindrances are things of the past, and as a variety of circumstances of recent occurrence have combined to unite the public mind, it is reasonable to presume that the Colony has already commenced a course of unexampled prosperity. No event has succeeded so much in uniting together the hearts of the

people, as the interesting visit of His Royal Highness the Prince of Wales, in the summer of 1860. And Nova Scotia was behind no Colony of the realm, in her cordial and unanimous welcome to the son of her beloved and august Sovereign. No less sincere is she, in her expressions of condolence, in the mournful event which has enshadowed the Royal home.

After all, governments at best are but feeble instruments of national progress, if the spirit of self reliance, manly independence, and untiring energy do not characterise the people. These qualities are not lacking in Nova Scotia, maugre the insinuations of some English politicians. In the neighbouring States, the young men of Nova Scotia are generally reputed to be the best mechanics, and the best employees in every branch of labour. The cause is not easily assigned unless it be that a conviction of the importance of moral and mental training is so widely diffused throughout the Province, and such training generally imparted. Nova Scotia, in the tardiness of her progress has been spared the evil which exists to such an alarming degree in the United States; of large influxes of population of most vicious and demoralized character. This disease in the body politic of the Union, has lately reached its climax; its seat being in the selfish and unprincipled element, which is hurrying on the nation to imbecility if not to destruction. It may now be considered a political axiom, that in the ratio of the existence of enlightened religious faith, *cæteris paribus*, a country is fitted for the enjoyment of civil liberty. The experiment of liberty without religion has been tried in Europe and has failed. Christian nations have looked upon America, with a feeling akin to admiration, as an example of successful democracy. But even the great American republic, has to add her fate to those republics of the past which rose like a meteor and as suddenly vanished. And it must be apparent to every reflecting mind, that the nations of Europe, who are now depressed by reason of the despotic and injudicious exercise of irresponsible power, cannot hope to enjoy the boon of government based upon the popular will, unless the "illumination" of religion, I mean of true Christianity, has prepared them for it.

Having written so much upon the general subject of immigration and kindred topics, and presuming to believe that the preceding chapters have successfully proved that Nova Scotia is a desirable home for emigrants, whether from Britain, Norway, Sweden, or Germany, it will be necessary now to refer to the classes of emigrants who are suited to the cir-

cumstances of the colony. In the first place, then, professional men, such as belong to the legal and medical professions, would find a most unfavourable prospect of success in Nova Scotia. These professions are fully pre-occupied by such as possess the influence of local connection, and possess, likewise, qualifications which, in the older countries, would be considered of the most respectable kind. Many of the medical practitioners are licentiates of British Medical Colleges. The class of emigrants who are most likely to succeed, are those who *voluntarily* and deliberately seek for a new field of exertion, as a better means of rising and going forward in the world than any they can find at home, where competition is worked to its highest power, and where, in many cases, the industrious head of a family sees no prospect for himself or for his children of rising above the struggling position in which it is his lot to be placed. And it must be considered by those who are desirous of emigrating, that emigration is not to be understood as a mere refuge from privation. "One of the most common opinions," observes an intelligent writer upon this subject, "is, that if the removal to a new country be a difficult thing to accomplish, yet, when once accomplished, it leads at once to prosperity and riches. If the emigrant believes that the mere change of place is to operate a change of fortune—if he believe that the struggle, the toil, and the disappointed hope, are the fixed characteristics of one hemisphere; and success, wealth, and happiness those of another—if he believe that in his flight he may safely abandon care, and toil, and energy; yet become comfortable and independent—he looks on the whole question from a false light—he has grievously mistaken the economic effect of emigration. He must remember that the new country does not pour forth spontaneously the elements of success; it is merely, after all, *a field for exertion*. Its existence does not make the world a farthing richer; it only gives mankind a wider field for the acquisition of riches by energy, intelligence, industry, and self-denial."

There is, perhaps, no feature which an emigrant should seriously consider, belonging to the country he may choose for his new home, more important than that of climate. Many emigrants, tempted by the prospect of acquiring sudden wealth, risk the hazard to life and the numberless inconveniences of unhealthy and semi-barbarous countries or colonies. He should consider, however, that he is choosing a residence—it may be for his children's children; and what so important that the country of his choice should possess, not only the elements of subsistence and the promise of independence, but where the blessing of health (which consti-

tutes nearly all the happiness of physical life) may be continuously enjoyed.*

There is no doubt that the possession of *capital*, however small, is of great advantage to the emigrant, as it is to every class of men in every part of the world, who can use it discreetly. So much greater as are the productive resources at the command of an inhabitant of a new country, by so much greater is the value of capital which is the machine by which they are made effective. Take an agricultural emigrant, for instance. He naturally expects on arriving at a new country to exchange the position of a tenant, or that of a hired farmer for one of a proprietor. Whether he purposes to buy a farm partly cultivated, or trusting to his stalwart arm, and indomitable energy, proposes to clear away the forest and cultivate the virgin soil, he must have a little capital, either to buy the farm or to secure his title to the government land. In the latter case not much is required, as *one hundred acres can be had for £8 15s. 0d. stg.* Or suppose the case of a skilful mechanic; he must expect to suffer the loss of some portion of unemployed time on his arrival, as he cannot expect to find a place prepared for him. To the latter class, however, Nova Scotia, just at the present, does not hold out the greatest inducements, unless associated with the enterprise of manufacturing capitalists.

To the agricultural emigrant it has been said, Nova Scotia offers superior inducements. The government lands are sold on favourable terms, without reference to quality or situation, except marsh or water lots, the price of which is fixed by the Governor in Council. (The reader is referred to the chapter on "agricultural resources" for particulars as to the quality and quantity of ungranted lands.) The most suitable season for the arrival of the agricultural emigrant is in the Spring, at which time he will only require in addition to the price of his land, stock and implements, the needful for six months' support; whereas if he arrives in the Autumn, he can do nothing until the following Spring, and will have to support himself 12 months instead of six. An allowance of six months is made in both cases for the maturity of the crops.

"The demand for farm servants is increasing. Labour has been so scarce for some years, that farmers have found it difficult to husband their crops at the proper season. The best men can earn from £25 to £28 sterling per annum, and women from £10 to £12; both being fed

* It was omitted to remark in the chapter on *Climate*, that ascertained from meteorological observations, the Military authorities have stated that Halifax is among the healthiest colonial stations of the Empire.

and lodged in the families where they are employed. House servants, especially females, are much wanted in all the towns and villages. Places are easily obtained and wages are good, ranging from 12s. to 20s. per month. They are provided with everything but clothing. Boys and girls from 12 to 15 years of age would be readily taken by the farmers as apprentices.”*

Workmen in the various mechanical trades generally receive better wages than in England. The price of labour varies at different times, so that no sum named here would furnish a true criterion. The mechanic will learn from Chap. VI. sec. Manufactures, the occupations most in request in the country.

Carpenters and Joiners receive per day from	5s. to 6s. sterling.
Masons and Bricklayers,	6s. to 8s. “
Blacksmiths, &c.,	do. do. “
Tailors,	5s. to 6s. “
Other trades in proportion, and labourers	3s. to 4s. sterling.

Mr. Philips, in his paper on “Gold Mining and the Gold Discoveries made since 1851,” (read before the Society of Arts in London on the 14th. of May last.) when describing the Gold Discoveries in Nova Scotia, judiciously observes: “It must also be taken into consideration that Nova Scotia possesses many decided advantages over both California and Australia. Each of these countries is situated at a great distance from Europe, and can only be reached after a long and expensive passage, and, as a natural consequence, wages were for a long time exceedingly high and provisions proportionately dear. Nova Scotia, on the contrary, is within an easy distance both from Europe and the United States of America, and possesses a considerably settled population of intelligent, industrious, and sober people, eminently adapted after a little experience to become steady and efficient miners. The whole of the gold-bearing portion of the province also lies within a convenient distance from the coast, which abounds with magnificent harbors, affording ample security to shipping, whilst wood in large quantities is to be everywhere procured for all descriptions of mining uses, and an abundant supply of water is generally to be met with for the purposes of washing and amalgamation. From these circumstances, it is impossible that wages can ever reach the extravagant rates that mainly led to the failure of nearly all the gold-mining enterprises of 1852, since which period many of the mines have been advantageously

* From official documents furnished by Crown Land Office.

worked which were then abandoned on account of the enormous expenditure necessary to carry on the operations."

The following list of prices of food will afford a fair criterion of the expenses of living in the Colony: *beef*, 4d. to 6d. per lb.; *mutton*, 2d. to 4d. per lb.; *pork*, 3d. to 4d. per lb.; *turkeys*, 5d. to 8d. per lb.; *geese*, 1s. to 1s. 8d. each; *fowls*, 1s. 3d. to 1s. 8d. per pair; *salmon*, 4d. to 6d. per lb.; *codfish*, 6d. to 1s. each; *mackerel*, 2d. to 3d. each; *herring*, 4d. to 6d. per dozen; *trout*, 9d. to 1s. per dozen; *lobsters*, 1d. to 2d. each; *oysters*, 3s. to 4s. per bushel; *flour*, 24s. to 30s. per barrel of 196 lbs.; *cornmeal*, 14s. to 16s. per barrel of 196 lbs.; *butter*, 8d. to 1s. per lb.; *cheese*, 6d. to 8d. per lb.; *eggs*, 6d. to 10d. per dozen; *tea*, 1s. 8d. to 2s. per lb.; *sugar*, 4d. to 5d. per lb.; *potatoes*, 1s. 2d. to 1s. 8d. per bushel (in season); *tur-nips*, 1s. to 1s. 4d. per bushel. The foregoing prices are in sterling.

Coal is 20s. to 25s. sterling per chaldron; *wood*, 10s. to 14s. per cord.

There is one class of persons who seldom are included in the lists of emigrants, to whom the writer considers Nova Scotia offers many inducements as a field of enterprise—the small manufacturer, and capitalist. It is true that there are many advantages in older countries which do not exist here, as the plentiful supply and the cheapness of labour, which secures the employer from any sudden embarrassment in his operations for the want of hands. Here however there is but little competition; and the protective duty of from 5 to 20 per cent on all imported manufactures, is a considerable offset in his favour against the disadvantages which may be found to attend his operations in the colony. It could not be expected that at present the province would afford a market for several manufacturing establishments in each department. Not more perhaps than two or three at most could be sustained, and those such as are manufactories of the most useful products of industry, such as plain cloths or trowsersings, or several departments of woollens, combined—grey domestics, white shirtings, denims, drills, and stripes, united—common pottery and glass house combined. Should manufacturers be induced from the existence of an abundance of raw material of every description, and a plentiful supply of coal, to try Nova Scotia as a sphere of industry, it would be requisite to transport every mechanical appliance, and all the skilful labour required for successful operations.

One word more, to all who may emigrate to Nova Scotia, viz: the means of conveyance. There are twice in the year, generally in the months of March or April, and August or September, ships leaving the

ports of Glasgow, Liverpool, and London for Halifax, and occasionally other parts of the province. The passage money by these ships will be from six pounds to ten pounds sterling.

The Cunard Steamers carrying H. M. Mails also sail every alternate Saturday from Liverpool to Boston, calling at Halifax. These ships carry 1st. and 2d. cabin passengers. The cost of passage is—1st. cabin, £22; 2d. cabin, £16.

The agents of this Company are D. & C. McIver & Co., 8 Water St. Liverpool, G. B.

CONCLUSION.

In conclusion it is but just to ourselves to indulge the conviction, that if our valuable resources may remain for years to come undeveloped; if we cannot tempt English capital and English skill; and if agriculturists will prefer the soil of our republican neighbours to our own, we may not despair—our Country must progress. But we must content ourselves with a slower measure of progress. And we have a notable example in the steady, industrial and commercial advancement of Great Britain herself. It is chiefly within the last sixty years that Great Britain has made any rapid strides in material prosperity. Our resources are very similar to hers. It may not strike the cursory reader, but it is so. And may it not be more than the enthusiastic dream of a patriot to predict, that Nova Scotia is destined to become in the extent of her commerce and manufactures the Great Britain of this Continent.

Our cousins of the neighbouring republic, rejoicing in the splendour of their mushroom progress, may read this prediction with a feeling of contempt. But Time—the great umpire of terrestrial events—will decide. We do not believe as some do, in the immediate end of sublunary things. We believe that the world, as concerns her progress in wealth, science and jurisprudence, is but now in her adolescence. We anticipate the period—and passing events seem to indicate its accelerated approach—when this continent shall exhibit the reproduction of the older continent of Europe, characterized by states, or federations, or dependencies, as diverse in their intelligence, in their industrial pursuits, and in their national character, as the more highly cultivated states of Europe. There will be this difference however. The mighty progressive power of constitutional liberty will prevent the re-appearance of those despotic empires which are the bane of Europe—whether based on the decaying foundations of hereditary empire, the momentary power of the sword, or the crumbling system of a religio-political hierarchy.

